

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KEREMA

VOLUME No: 29

ACCESSION No: 496.

1948 - 1950

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KEREMA - GULF DISTRICT.
 ACCESSION NO. 496
 VOL, NO: 29 : 1948-1950 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 17 .

29

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 of 1948/49	1-7	W. G. MURDOCK PO	TO VAILALA RIVER.	-	16.9.48 - 1.9.48
[2] 2 "	8-19	W. G. MURDOCK. PO	KARAMA, KOARU, LILIFIRU, URITAI, MOVIAYI.	-	5.9.48 - 17.9.48
[3] 3 "	20-35	W. G. MURDOCK PO	KARIAUA	-	27.9.48 - 11.10.48
[4] 4 "	36-42	F. W. G. ANDERSEN ADO	KEREMA	-	21.10.48 - 8.11.48
[5] 5 "	43-58	W. G. MURDOCK. PO	-	-	7.11.48 - 22.11.48
[6] 7 "	59-96	K. A. BROWN CPO	LAKEKAMU & TAURI RIVERS.	-	28.3.49 - 9.5.49
[7] 8 "	97-108	C. R. CLARKE ACOO	KEREMA BAY & VAILALA RIVER.	-	31.3.49 - 14.4.49
[8] 9 "	109-118	C. R. CLARKE A.G.O	SILU, UAMAI, KARAMA, KOARU, LELEFIRU MOTUMOTU.	-	19.6.49 - 4.7.49
[9] 10 "	119-130	K. A. BROWN. CPO	MIDDLE VILALA, OROKOLO.	map.	10.6.49 - 4.7.49
[10] 1 of 1949/50	131-136	K. A. BROWN CPO	IHU & UDOA	-	26.7.49 - 31.7.49
[11] 2 "	137-148	C. R. CLARKE ACO	KEURU, KEIALAHU, LOWER VAILALA, AUMA & OROKOLO	-	4.8.49 - 16.8.49
[12] 3 "	149-160	K. I. CHESTER PO	ALL COASTAL VILLAGE groups - HURU & BELCPA.	-	24.8.49 - 6.9.49
[13] 4 "	161-179	K. A. BROWN. CPO	ALL VILLAGES groups in eastern section of Division	-	26.8.49 - 30.9.49
[14] 5 "	180-201	K. I. CHESTER PO.	Eastern Coastal villages - MOVIAYI & KUKUKUKU Villages.	-	7.11.49 - 23.12.49
[15] 6 "	202-209	C. R. CLARKE A/CO-CP	KEREMA	-	31.10.49 - 13.12.49
[16] 7 "	210-214	C. R. CLARKE.	VILLAGES OF THE KEURU, KEARUA, KEIALAHU, VAILALA EXT.	-	27.1.50 - 8.2.50
[17] 9 "	215-233	K. I. CHESTER PO	SILU, UAMAI, KARAMA, KOARU & MOTUMOTU groups.	-	25.4.50 - 23.5.50
[]					
[]					
[]					

GULF DISTRICT
KEREMA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1948/49

1949/50

Nos. 1-10 of 1948-1949
(Nos. 6 Missing)

Nos. 1-9 of 1949-1950
(Nos. 8 Missing)

District: Gulf

Subdistrict : Kerema

Patrol report: 1 of 48/49

By W.G.Murlock P.O.

This space to be left blank

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

No.....

DATE STAMP

RADIOGRAM

G.P. Papua.—1430/7.48.

<i>Prefix No.</i>	<i>Office of Origin</i>	<i>Words</i>	<i>Time</i>
GOVT 20	FM	35	141535

DISTROFF KEREMA

DS 491 PLEASE ENSURE ALL MONTHLY REPORTS PATROL REPORTS ARE SUBMITTED
THIS HEADQUARTERS IN TRIPLICATE REPEAT TRIPLICATE (.) CORRESPONDENCE
TO BE SUBMITTED IN DUPLICATE (.) INFORM SUB DISTRICTS POLICE POSTS

SERIES

K.A.B. 151010

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-2-31
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

9th November, 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1-48/49.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above.
In view of the time this officer has been on an
outstation this is not what one could call an informative
or well presented report and I am somewhat surprised at
your sending it in.

It would be far more informative if page
1 started off :

"Monday 16th August, 1948 : Accompanied by Sgt. MANITI
no. 531, Const. MARERE No. 988, etc. etc. Left the
station or Police Post IHU at a.m. and following
the road to OPAU reached that village at ... passing
through the following villages en route. Road under
water in places and of the foregoing villages the
following presented a neglected appearance.....".

No mention is made of which villages were
clearing up on Tuesday 17th.

On 18th villages were inspected but not
named, except those inspected by police.

19th - Proceeded down river, but no
mention of when journey started or finished.

24th - Which villages unsatisfactory?

25th - Presumably at Belepa?

26th - Visited IORI and LEPOKERA,
from where?

27th - Visited OROKOLO, from where?

A census was apparently taken at KEAKEA,
EPEABEAMO but not mention is made in the diary as to
where these villages are situated or when visited.

The report is not being circulated.

I. F. C.
(I.F. Champion)

ACTING DIRECTOR.

PATROL REPORT.

PATROL No:- KIRIMA 1 - 68/49

Report of Patrol by - - - - - W.C. MURDOCK P.O.
To - - - - - VAILALA RIVER
Purpose - - - - - General matters
Left Station - - - - - 0830 hrs 16th August 1948
Returned to Station - - - - - 1700 hrs 1st September 1948
Average Number of Carriers - - - - 15
Number of Police - - - - - 3 and 1 C.I.
Village Groups Visited - - - - - OPAU, KEURU, KIRAKA, KIRIPA,
ICRI

Forwarded to D.D.S. & H.A.

.....

.....ACCE D.O.

KIRIMA C.O.

REPORT OF PATROL BY W.G. MURDOCH PATROL OFFICER TO THE VAILALA RIVER FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

DIARY.

Monday 16th August 1948:

With SSI Sgt MANITI, 988 Const MARRER, SIVU Const KE'EMA, 5031 Const ASOI and C.I. POVE to OPAU. Road under water in places and villages overgrown with grass. Called in V.C. and told him to give orders for cleaning of villages.

Tuesday 17th:

Villagers all cleaning up. Much heavy rain.

Wednesday 18th:

Inspection of villages. Sgt MANITI and Const MARRER to inspect ABUPI and KAPIRI villages.

Thursday 19th:

Down-river by canoe to NEI'I. Sgt MANITI and Const MARRER with prisoners to KEREMA by usual route. Crossed to KEREMA to collect mail. 1/Cpl MURKIN, 879, joined patrol. Called on Mr and Mrs ASHON of PMOI.

Friday 20th:

To KEREMU. Called on Mr and Mrs EDWARD of KIRIKI HUYA. Const KE'EMA to IHU with mail.

Saturday 21st:

Inspected KEREMU villages and made a house to house census. Conditions satisfactory except for KEREMU road.

Const TAMBARI to KEREMA with mail for IHU.

Sunday 22nd:

To IHU via VAILALA EAST. Joined Mr GELIAN Acts A.D.O. Called on Mr ASKEW of VAIVIRI Fin. Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH of Dept. Agriculture and Co-Op. Sect. respectively, returned from OROKOLO late in the afternoon.

Monday 23rd:

Very heavy rain all day.

Tuesday 24th:

To BELIWA with Mr SMITH. Villages un-satisfactory.

Wednesday 25th:

Again very heavy rain and a strong wind.

Thursday 26th:

Visited IOGI and LEPOKERA villages. Condition fair.

Friday 27th:

Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH left for KEREMA.

Visited OROKOLO and arrested one V/N for being in possession of stolen property.

Called on Mr and Mrs WEBSTER of S.D.A. and Mr SHIVAMCH

of S.M. OROKOLO.

Saturday 29th:

Checked non-expendable stores at IHU.

Sunday 30th:

As such.

Monday 30th:

To KOTALAHU. House to house census at KAROKARO.

Tuesday 31st:

Arrested one V/N for possession of stolen goods. Carried out house to house census along beach to KEURU. 1/Opl MURUEN and Const ANOI inspected KEURU roads. That under care KEURU not clean.

Wednesday 1st September:

Const MAIKAI reported en-route to pick up Supreme Court witnesses. Called on Mr and Mrs DRUMMOND. Made pace and compass traverse of old bluff motor road. Called on Mr and Mrs ASHTON.

Reported D.O. 1700hrs.

GENERAL.

WEATHER.

Very heavy rain was experienced at various times during the patrol, being so heavy on two days that no outside work was done at IHU by either the patrol or the camp staff.

NATIVE MATTERS.

At OPAU eleven natives were arrested on the third day of the patrol for neglect to clean their villages. This was after a good 24 hrs warning. Similarly villagers were arrested at KEURU but they had 10 days warning. Two natives were arrested for having in their possession goods reasonably suspected of having been stolen one in addition had in his possession shotgun cartridges. At WELPA a new hamlet is being formed near the others. It is in a good site and is much cleaner than the rest of the villages.

EUROPEAN MOVEMENTS.

Apart from the A.P.C. camps at IHU and HONORO there is a little to report under this heading. Mr H. EDWARDS has arrived at MUL A Pln to work for Mr DRUMMOND. Mr and Mrs WEBSTER of S.D.A. ORKHOLO will be soon going to the DELTA Division to take the place of Mr and Mrs PASSON who have gone on leave.

BLUFF ROAD.

My estimate of work required to put this road back into good condition is a minimum of 20 men working for 6 weeks. This is only if the work is properly overseered and adequate tools are supplied. A force will be required for sharpening picks. A re-survey would more than double the work and is probably required as some gradients appear to be steeper than 1/12. Timber, soil and coral

limestone is to be had on the spot. The natives informed us that
banyan trees grow near the road.

SOPRA.

Only villages East of the VAILALA River and west of MUYVA Pla
are include in these figures,

	KURURU	Other villages	Total
Actual monthly average	88	98	186
Poss Max	87	128	165

POPULATION.

Village	Males	I/L	Females	Boys	Girls	Total
KAROKARO	7	4	10	25	6	52
MERARE	9		9	6	7	30
NAVARA	2		1	1	3	7
HEPANEAO	10	3	14	23	8	58
KEAKEA	18	7	25	20	21	66
KURURU	110	35	142	160	104	551

MERARE and NAVARA are hamlets of KOIALAHU.

POLICE.

L/Cpl MUKELI - - - f.a.c. always lagging on the beach. Should
be sent back to the mountains where he might be better.

Const NE'EMA - - - Average

Const MOI - - - ditto.

W. J. Hurdick
KEREMA G.D.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

Patrol report : 2 of 48/49

By: W.G.Murdock P.O.

30/1

TERRITORY PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

Ref: 122/30/1/48
District Office,
KORORUA.....G.D.

FROM: GEM


1st October, 1948

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORSBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. KORORUA 2
of 4/8/49

Herewith enclosed please find the above mentioned
patrol report by Mr. H. G. Harlock, Patrol Officer.

The patrol was for the purpose of securing the
salvaged cargo of the wreck "Gally".


actg. District Officer,
Gulf Division.

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol No: - KERIMA 2-48/49

By W.G. MURDOCH P.O.

Purpose (a) To salvage cargo of wreck

(b) "SALLY"

General matters.

Left Station 0830 hrs 5th September 1948

Returned to Station 1530 hrs 17th September 1948

Number of Police 4 and 1 C.I.

Average Number of Carriers 15

Villages Visited KARAMA, KOARU, LILIFIRU,
URITAI, MOVIAMI, SAVAIVIRI,
KUKUPI, ISAPEAPI and
ABARAKIA.

Forwarded to D.D.S. & N.A. and left for
 from yesterday RECE D.O.
 KERIMA G.D.

65

REPORT OF PATROL BY W.G. MURDOCH PATROL OFFICER TO THE MOTUMOTU VILLAGES FOR THE PURPOSE OF SALVAGING CARCO FROM THE WRECKED BARGE "EASLY" AND FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

DIARY.

Sunday 5th September 1948:

With Consts 1220 SAVARE, 1920 KANEKARI, 2873 WADIA, 4260 MAIKAI and C.I. MARAISA left KEREMA at 0830hrs for KOARU. Changed carriers at SILO. Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH at KARAM.

Monday 6th:

To URITAI. Called on MR HIGGINSON at MARAKEA. Inspected salvage at KUKIPI and ISAPEAPI. 991 Cpl SAFE reported at ISAPEAPI.

Tuesday 7th:

At URITAI interrogating witnesses of wreck. Sister TIERNY of L.M.S. called on way from MORU to KOARU. Inspected beach between ISAPEAPI and KUKIPI.

Wednesday 8th:

Cpl SAFE to KEREMA. Consts WADIA to LILIFIRU, SAVARE to MARAKEA island each with a weeks rations.

Visited TERAPO. Fr BLANC in bed with badly gashed foot.

Observed and obtained photographs of a dance at

MOVIAMI.

Const MAIKAI to KEREMA with urgent message for W.M.A.

Thursday 9th:

Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH at URITAI engaged in their duties.

Canoes from URITAI and ISAPEAPI out dragging for the wreck.

Friday 10th:

Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH left for LESE.

Paid searchers from yesterday and offered reward for location of wreck.

Saturday 11th:

Patrol to MARAKEA collecting salvage at ISAPEAPI and KUKIPI en-route.

Const MAIKAI reported back from KEREMA.

Sunday 12th:

Consts KANEKARI and MAIKAI to MOVIAMI to bring down V.C. OROVTA and sundry v/Ns told to report to KEREMA.

Sister TIERNY called in on way to and from URITAI.

Fr KLEIN and Mr SPEER E.W.A. called, Mr SPEER having come from KEREMA to attend to Fr BLANC.

Monday 13th:

Monday 13th:

visited MOVIAMI on W.D.C. matters. Two V/Ns arrested for having explosives in possession.

Tuesday 14th:

To SAVAIVIRI on W.D.C. matters. Another dance on here. One V/N arrested for possessing ammunition.

Wednesday 15th:

With all available police to HEAVALA to search boxes of ex members of the P.I.B. One arrest made for having ammunition. Fr KLEIN took over all salvage from wreck "SALLY". Consts WADIA and KOVE reported at MARAKKA.

Thursday 16th:

Const WADIA to TERAPO. Paid salvors and paddlers. To KARAMA, calling on Sister TIERNEY at KOARU. Const WADIA and V.C. JACK of MOVIAMI reported after dark.

Friday 17th:

Very heavy rain up until 0800hrs. To KEREMA. Dance in full swing at SILO. Reported to District Officer 1530 hrs.

GENERAL.

WRECK OF BARGE "SALLY".

Most of the cargo recovered recovered from this wreck was washed ashore with the owner Mr. WHEELER. Police were posted to patrol the beaches between ISAPEAPI AND KOARU but the only items washed up during the period of the patrol were; one lantern, one glass and two pieces of coppering.

As the buoy fastened to the wreck by Mr. WHEELER had gone, a search was made using drags, and later a reward was offered for the finding of the wreck. The barge was not located.

Fr KLEIN of the C.M. TERAPO is now looking after the salvage on behalf of the Receiver of Wrecks.

NATIVE MATTERS.

The inhabitants of most of the villages East of KEREMA are all busily engaged in preparing for and carrying out various native ceremonies. Three dances were seen and photographs were taken at two. A dance at HEAVALA and a dance at SILO concerned girls and were the equivalent of "coming out parties". The dance at SAVAIVIRI was the final one connected with the death and burial of a man who died in 1943. Of the head-dresses seen probably the most ambitious were at

3

KARANA. There fish and canoes five feet long had been fabricated on top of the masks and in some cases "doubledeckers" had been made. A decoration to be carried was being made at UAMAI. This was a 'plane about ten feet long and its maker informed me that it will even have wheels underneath. Normally all the above mentioned will be burnt at the end of the ceremonies but an offer was made to buy several of the better masks etc. and the various owners promised to keep the offer in mind.

The villagers of KUKIPI gave a feast for the men of HEATOARE to seal an agreement of peace over the area of land known as "OVOU". This land has been the cause of numerous quarrels between the two villages and I think has come before every officer to visit the area.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES.

Due to the feasts above mentioned copra production has fallen off lately. Another cause is that the back-log of nuts, which had been neglected prior to the last few months' intensive efforts, has been used up. The seasonal rains have also had their effect on the making of sun-dried coara.

MR SMITH of the Co-Opt. Sect. was in the area at the time of the patrol. MR SMITH is the third member of the Sect. to pay this Division a flying visit since the beginning of 1948. It was noticed that MR SMITH's interpreter did not come from any FEREMA District and was speaking to the villagers in Central Division NOTE.

Books were checked at HEAVALA and SAVAIVIRI and were found to be fair. Several suggestions were made as to their improvement.

CRIME.

The boxes of ex-members of the P.I.B. were searched at MOVIAMI AND SAVAIVIRI. This followed a complaint that one ex P.I.B. member had threatened to blow up a certain LAVO (dubu). The complaint was found to be groundless. Four hand grenades, 11 grenade primers and Jap. and Aust. S.A.A. was found. Four arrests were made.

One ex R.P.C. was arrested for wearing a police gulu.

Several wife beatings were reported but the wives concerned did not wish to come to FEREMA to lay charges.

Many minor matters were settled out of court at URIPAI, MOVIAMI, SAVAIVIRI, MARAKEA and KARANA.

MISSIONS.

Fr BLANG of the C.M.TERAPO gashed his foot badly while working on the mission launch. As the wound continued to bleed it was considered necessary to send him to KEREMA for aid. Mr SPERER E.M.A. came out and after giving treatment returned to KEREMA. On the 15th a light plane landed at TERAPO and took Fr BLANG to MORISKY. Fr EISEN is now in charge of the C.M.TERAPO.

Sister TIERNEY of the L.M.S. has returned from her visit to the KUNDMAIPA valley and is at OARU. Mr and Mrs ROBERTS are now in the area preparing to take over from Mr and Mrs BROWN when the latter go on leave in November.

WEATHER AND TOPOGRAPHICAL CHANGES.

The weather was dry during most of the period of the patrol. Heavy rain fell on the morning of the last day.

The old mouth of the LAKEKAMU Riv. has again silted up but there is a likelihood of it breaking out again nearer ASAREAPI village through a small creek which has widened a bit since the last patrol. The sand-bar off HAMUHAMU and SAVAFURU is still building up.

POLICE:

Const WADIA Most satisfactory. very energetic and willing.
 " KANEKARI Fair. as usual slow and stolid.
 " MAIKAI Satisfactory. bright and energetic.
 " SAVARE Unsatisfactory. Has since declined to re-engage. He wont be missed.
 C.I. MAR ISA His first patrol. He does not yet fully understand his duties but should improve with experience.

W. J. Woodcock
 P.O.
 KEREMA G.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FWGA:SMH

Ref:108/30/1/48
District Office,
KEREMA.....G.D.

22nd September, 1948

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

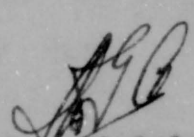
PATROL REPORT NO. KEREMA 1-48/49

Herewith the above mentioned patrol report by Mr. Murdoch, Patrol Officer.

The patrol was extended to the Vailala River and beyond after news of Mr. Geelan's illness had been received, so that Mr. Murdoch could assist the Assistant District Officer in his arrangements for departure to Port Moresby.

The examination of the Bluff road was important but in view of my report on the Produce Purchasing in the area it is felt that work on the road should be left in abeyance.

CPAU villages have had several warnings regarding dirty villages and on this occasion Mr. Murdoch endeavoured to get them cleaned and only those who failed to respond were charged.


actg. District Officer,
Gulf Division.

PATROL REPORT.

PATROL No:- KEREMA 1 - 09/49

Report of Patrol by - - - - - W.G. MURDOCH P.O.

To - - - - - VAILALA RIVER

Purpose - - - - - General matters

Left Station - - - - - 0830 hrs 16th August 1948

Returned to Station - - - - - 1700 hrs 1st September 1948

Average Number of Carriers - - - - - 15

Number of Police - - - - - 3 and 1 C.I.

Village Groups Visited - - - - - GPAU, KRURI, KRAKKA, BILIPA,

IORI

Forwarded to D.D.S. & N.A.

..... Actg D.O.

KEREMA C.O.

REPORT OF PATROL BY W.S. WURDOCK PATROL OFFICER TO THE VAILALA RIVER
FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

DIARY.

Monday 16th August 1948:

With Sgt MANITI, 988 Const MARRE, 2174
Const MB'EMA, 5031 Const AMOI and C. I. POVE to OFAU. Road under water
in places and villages overgrown with grass. Called in V.C. and told
him to give orders for clearing of villages.

Tuesday 17th:

Villagers all cleaning up. Much heavy rain.

Wednesday 18th:

Inspection of villages. Sgt MANITI and Const MARRE
to inspect ABUIPI and KAPINI villages.

Thursday 19th:

Down-river by canoe to ANI'I. Sgt MANITI and Const
MARRE with prisoners to KEREMA by usual route. Crossed to KEREMA to
collect mail. 1/Cpl MURKIE, 879, joined patrol. Called on Mr and Mrs
ASHTON of PETOI.

Friday 20th:

To KURU. Called on Mr and Mrs DRUMMOND of KURU
HUIVA. Const MB'EMA to IHU with mail.

Saturday 21st:

Inspected KURU villages and made a house to house
census. Conditions satisfactory except for IHU road.

Const TAMBARU from KEREMA with mail for IHU.

Sunday 22nd:

To IHU via VAILALA EAST. Joined Mr GIBLAIN A.C.S. A.D.O.
Called on Mr ASKEW of VAIVIRI P.O. Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH of
Dept. Agriculture and Co-Op. Sect, respectively, returned from OKOLO
late in the afternoon.

Monday 23rd:

Very heavy rain all day.

Tuesday 24th:

To WALEFA with Mr SMITH. Villages un-satisfactory.

Wednesday 25th:

Again very heavy rain and a strong wind.

Thursday 26th:

Visited IORI and LEPOKERA villages. Conditions fair.

Friday 27th:

Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH left for KURU.

Visited OKOLO and arrested one V/N for being in
possession of stolen property.

Called on Mr and Mrs WILSON of S.D.A. and Mr GUYARCH
of C.M. OKOLO.

Saturday 28th:

Checked non-expendable stores at IHU.

Sunday 29th:

As usual.

Monday 30th:

To KOIALAHU. House to house census at KAROKARO.

Tuesday 31st:

Arrested one V/X for possession of stolen goods. Carried out house to house census along beach to KEURU. L/Cpl MURULE and Const ANOI inspected KEURU roads. That under care HEREHERE not clean.

Wednesday 1st September:

Const MAIKAI reported en-route to pick up Supreme Court witnesses. Called on Mr and Mrs DRUMMOND. Made pace and compass traverse of old bluff motor road. Called on Mr and Mrs ASHTON.

Reported U.O. 1700hrs.

GENERAL.

WEATHER.

Very heavy rain was experienced at various times during the patrol, being so heavy on 2 days that no outside work was done at IHU by either the patrol or the camp staff.

NATIVE MATTERS.

At OPAU eleven natives were arrested on the third day of the patrol for neglect to clean their villages. This was after a good 24 hrs warning. Similarly villagers were arrested at HEREHERE but they had 10 days warning. Two natives were arrested for having in their possession goods reasonably suspected of having been stolen one in addition had in his possession shotgun cartridges. At BELEPA a new hamlet is being formed near the others. It is in a good site and is much cleaner than the rest of the villages.

EUROPEAN MOVEMENTS.

Apart from the A.P.C. camps at IHU and BOHORO there is a little to report under this heading. Mr H. EDWARDS has arrived at HUIVA Pln to work for Mr DRUMMOND. Mr and Mrs WEBSTER of N.D.A. OROKOLO will be soon going to the BELFA Division to take the place of Mr and Mrs PARSON who have gone on leave.

BLUFF ROAD.

My estimate of work required to put this road back into good condition is a minimum of 30 men working for 6 weeks. This is only if the work is properly overseen and adequate tools are supplied. A forge will be required for sharpening picks. A re-survey would more than double the work and is probably required as some gradients appear to be steeper than 1/12. Timber, soil and coral

3

limestone to be had on the spot. The natives informed us that
 pandora grows near the road.

POPRA.
 Only villages east of the VAILALA River and west of HUIVA Pin
 are include in these figures,

	KEURU	Other villages	Total
Actual monthly average	28	98	126
POSS MAX	37	128	165

POPULATION.

Village	Males	I/L	Females	Boys	Girls	Total
KAROKARO	7	4	10	23	6	52
EBRAKE	3		9	6	7	30
NAVARA	2		1	1	3	7
KPABRANO	10	3	14	23	6	58
KEAKA	13	7	25	20	21	66
KEURU	110	35	142	180	104	361

MEHARE and NAVARA are hamlets of KOIALAHU.

POLICE.

1/Cpl. MURBLE - - - f.s.g. always legging on the beach. Should
 be sent back to the mountains where he might be better.

Const HE'EMA - - - Average

Const MOI - - - ditto.

W. J. M. Cook
 F.O.
 KIRIWA O.D.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

Patrol report: 3 of 48/49

By: W.G.Murdock P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

DS.30-2-34

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

17th December 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Gulf Division,
K E R E M A

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO.3-48/49

It is noticed that Constable KAHARI was
^{fined}~~fined~~ the maximum penalty. What was his offence?

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

Territory of Papua New Guinea

Ref: 191 /50-1

District Office,
Koroma, G.D.
31st December 1948.

The Director,
Dept. District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT Moresby

Koroma P/R No. 3 of 48-49- Const. KALARI

Reference your letter DS 30-2-54 of 17th December 1948.

Constable KALARI was charged with a Petty Breach of Discipline in that he disobeyed the order of an Officer (See P/R page 2).

He had been ordered to take up guard duty at KARIWA but at UPOIA refused to obey the order. The officer proceed for the more serious charge but it was felt that it would be covered under PDD as the reason for his refusal was that his wife had been left at KIRIMA. This man had recently transferred and when selected to relieve the KARIWA guard, it was not realized that his wife was on strength.

His attitude towards his officer was bad. He has since been posted to IMU with his wife but it is reported that he refuses guard duty because it would mean leaving his wife unattended at the Camp. As there is no Officer there, he will be recalled for duty at KIRIMA in the near future.

actg District Officer,
Gulf Division.

Territory of Papua New Guinea

Ref: 140/ 36-1
District Office,
KEREMA, G.D.
18th October 1948

The Director,
Dept. District Services & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KEREMA No.3 of 48/49

Herewith the above mentioned patrol report by Mr. W. Murdoch, P.O.
Mr. K.A. Brown, cadet P.O., accompanied Mr. Murdoch for
experience.

The main functions of the patrol was to investigate an alleged
assault by Mr. Askew of Vaiviri Plantation, change the guards at
KARIAVA and IHU and check on the work being done at the Police Camp.

Mr. Askew has since been fined five pounds for a technical
assault to which he pleaded guilty. The guards were changed as
reported and the work at IHU inspected.

The position at the Police Camp at IHU is not satisfactory and
it is hoped that an ADO or a PO who has powers under the S.D.O. and
as a MNI will be provided for this post in the near future. It is
not proposed to increase the labour strength there until better
supervision is available. When the KARIAVA Camp is closed it is
intended to bring the police stationed there to IHU.

Constable KAHARI was fined one pound for his breach of
discipline.

W. Murdoch
actg District Officer,
KEREMA G.D.

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol No.:- - KIRUMA 3-18/49

By:-

W.G. Murdoch P.O.

and

K.A. BROWN C.P.O.

Purpose:- (a)

Relieve police picket at
KARIWA

(b)

General matters.

Left Station:-

0830 hrs 27th September 1948

Returned to Station:-

1700 hrs 11th October 1948.

Number of Police:-

1/Opl and 5 Constables

1 C.I.

Average Number of Carriers:-

15

Village Groups Visited:-

MUNO, ARISIWA, OROKOLO, AULA,
DELEPA, KORI, HARORA, VAILALA
EAST, VAILALA WEST, KOLAJAHU.

Forwarded to D.D.S. & N.A.

.....

.....Actg D.O.

KIRUMA G.D.

REPORT OF PATROL BY W.G. MURDOCH P.O. AND K.A. BROWN C.P.O. TO THE WESTERN BOUNDARY FOR THE PURPOSE OF RELIEVING POLICE REQUESTS AT IHU AND KARLAVA AND FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

DIARY.

Monday 27th September 1948:

With Mr. MIXON C.P.O., C.I. POVE, 1929
L/Opl GORO, 2873 Const WADIA, 6031 Const AMOI, 5047 Const AMRA, 4117
Const OKOEDA, 3320 Const KAHARI left for KURU at 0630 hrs.

Called on Mr. and Mrs. HARRISON of PETON
and on Mr. and Mrs. DUNSMOND of HUIVA.

Tuesday 28th:

To IHU. Called on A.P.C. IHU.

Wednesday 29th:

Investigated alleged assault at VAIVIRI Pln.

A village native from AUMA made a complaint that certain native employees of the A.P.C. had assaulted him.

Thursday 30th:

Investigated a/m assault.

No. 2272 Const HUAPE to KEREMA with VAIVIRI pay-offs.

Mr BROWN inspected Vailala West villages.

Friday 1st October 1948:

No. 1856 Const TANUTAI to KEREMA with R/L returns.

Leaving Consts WADIA and AMOI at IHU, patrol moved to UPOIA per M. J. MURI by courtesy of the A.P.C.

Saturday 2nd:

At UPOIA waiting for canoes.

Sunday 3rd:

Only one small canoe turned up, so leaving police to await transport up-river, returned to IHU.

Monday 4th:

Camp maintenance at IHU.

Mr. and Mrs. HARRISON of S.D.A. BELERA called.

Tuesday 5th:

Inspected IORI and LEPOKERA villages.

Wednesday 6th:

Const TANUTAI reported ex-KEREMA at 1300hrs.

Patrol to OKOKOLO.

Called on FRS GUEVARCH and GASSER at G.N. OKOKOLO.

Thursday 7th:

To KURO. Mr. BROWN and self inspected hamlets and later called on Mr. HOWES at KURO Pn.

Const HEAPS reported from KEREMA with mail.

Friday 8th:

To ARSHAVA. Discussed Co-Operative matters with village committee and councillors.

Saturday 9th:

To IHH.

Checked OROKOLO Co-Opt Society papers.

Called at L.M.S. and G.M. OROKOLO.

Sunday 10th:

Barge down from KARIAVA with I/Cpl. BBA, Consts BEMIA, TONGOMO and KAHARI.

Gear to KOIALAHU under care Const TAMUTAI.

Called on Mr ASKEW at VAIVIRI, Mr. and Mrs. HARRISON at BELLEPA.

Indeavoured to check papers of VAILALA WEST Co-Opt Society.

Monday 11th:

To KEREMA.

Called on Mr. and Mrs. DRUMMOND and Mr. and Mrs. ASHTON.

Reported to District Officer 1700hrs.

GENERAL.

DAILY GENERAL:

At MURO several disputes about marriage payments were brought forward and at OROKOLO complaints about land boundaries were made. Apart from these there was a noticeable lack of the petty disputes encountered every patrol.

Fifteen natives of IORI-LEPOMERA were referred to KEREMA for G.M.M. for neglect to clean their portions of their villages. Three employees of the A.P.C. were similarly ^a ~~sent~~ with on a charge of assault.

Villages and roads generally were satisfactory.

CO-OPERATIVES:

Work continues on coops. The fifteen natives a/m were all absent making coops when their villages were inspected.

WEATHER AND SEASON:

When the patrol arrived at IHU it was reported that no rain had fallen for over two weeks. The "drought" persisted until Friday the eighth when heavy showers fell. Conditions then reverted to normal with rain every night.

The A.P.C. welcomed the dry spell as it allowed the road gangs to push on with the IHU-HONORO road which had been delayed by wet weather.

The ARANAVA-HONO^{track}RO which is normally very muddy was traversed in light shoes instead of the boots and gaiters usually worn.

New gardens are being cleared by the natives so that the vegetation will dry quickly in the hot weather.

Fresh vegetables were in plentiful supply.

A.P.C.:

Most of the machinery from KARLAVA has arrived at IHU. The EUROPEAN staff is now concentrated at IHU, HONORO and UTOIA. A few people are still at KARLAVA including three married couples. After KARLAVA is abandoned the greater proportion of European and native staff will be at HONORO.

POLICE PLACEMENTS:

One Lance Corporal and two Constables are stationed at KARLAVA to carry out guard duties at night. They will be withdrawn when KARLAVA closes down.

Two police remain at IHU as caretakers at VAILALA POLICE CAMP and to assist the carpenter who is building a house against the time when the camp is re-opened.

MISSIONS:

Mr. AISHI of L.M.S. UREKA was reported to have been at GOROKA from the 30th September until the 4th October for the quarterly distribution of stores.

Mr. and Mrs. HARRISON of S.D.A. BELSFA returned from PORT MORSBY in the M.L. MABAREE on the 30th and handed the vessel over to Mr. WEBSTER of GOROKA who departed for the BELSFA DIVISION on the 5th.

VAILALA POLICE CAMP:

Two police with one carpenter and two casual employees are carrying out caretaker and duties and are working

on the new European residence. Progress is very slow due to lack of labour for carrying heavy timbers and to lack of adequate supervision. In addition to helping the carpenter, the police have been instructed to plant bamboos along the bank of the river to combat erosion.

POLICE:

1929	L/Cpl	GORO	Fair, did not appear over-brilliant.
2873	Const	WADIA	A good man.
6031	"	AMOI	Fair.
5047	2	ABRA	"
4117	"	ONONDA	"
3320	"	KAHARI	Gullen. later charged in Orderly Room for disobeying lawful order.
1856	"	ZAMUTAI	Very fair.

W. J. M. ...
.....
KISUMU G.D.

1948

1 October 1948

The District Officer

KEREMA 40

Cont. TAMUSAI River this

morning with the APC Sabans return

With reference to the assault

3 KIWAI members of the stonecracking gang are alleged to have beaten up a village native. I will bring all concerned in to KEREMA on completion of the patrol.

Mr ALLEN of VILKA is at

OKOKOLO for the weekly CMS meeting

The patrol leaves today for KARIYA for Mt. TAURI.

The S.D.A. Mr. DABAREKE has returned from MORESBY (?) with Mr Mrs HARRISON of BELUPA.

MOREA is reported to have gone to MORESBY on the VEIMAU RI.

W/ps/daal/ps

4 OCT 1948

I HV

30 Sept 1956

The District Officer

HEREMA G.O.

Guest HVAPP leaves for you

this morning

He is accompanied by 17 men from VALIKI who wish to be paid off. The Court has the necessary papers and cash.

With reference to the trouble at VALIKI - on my return I will lay a charge of assault against Mr. PERROW. The evidence available will not support any other charge. AVOA's injuries were, in my opinion, caused by him bumping his head as he left the sleeping quarters. In connection with this case please

hold AVOA - VKIA of ORIKI D.D.

IVIA - AKIA of AVAKINAIKU D.D.

OCT 1948

My movements are as follows:

Today - investigate assault by APC labourer on a native of AVUA

tomorrow Saturday leave for KAKIAVA

PATROL REPORT.

Patrol No: - KEREMA 2-48/49

By	W.C. MURDOCH P.O.
Purpose (a)	To salvage cargo of wreck
(b)	"SALLY"
	General matters.
Left Station	0830 hrs 5th September 1948
Returned to Station	1850 hrs 17th September 1948
Number of Police	4 and 1 C.I.
Average Number of Carriers	15
Villages Visited	KARIMA, KOARU, LELIFIRU, URITAI, MOVIAMI, SAVAIVIRI, KUKIPI, ISAPEAPI and MARAKTA.

Forwarded to B.D.S. & N.A.

.....

..... Actg D.O.

KEREMA G.D.

1
REPORT OF PATROL BY W.S. BORDOON PATROL OFFICER TO THE NEIGHBORING
VILLAGES FOR THE PURPOSE OF SALVAGING GOODS FROM THE WRECKED BARGE
"RALLY" AND FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

DAILY.

Sunday 5th September 1948:

With Consts 1820 SAVARE, 1920 KAITAKARI,
3873 WADIA, 4260 MAIKAI and J. ISARAIMA left KIRIPIA at 0830hrs for
KORU. Changed carriers at HIO. Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH at KIRIPIA.

Monday 6th:

To URITAI. Called on Mr HIGGINSON at KIRIPIA. Inspected
salvage at KURUPI and ISARAIMA. Cpl HAYS reported at ISARAIMA.

Tuesday 7th:

At URITAI interrogating witnesses of wreck.

Sister TIERNEY of U.S.S. called on way from KORU to KIRIPIA.

Inspected beach between ISARAIMA and KURUPI.

Wednesday 8th:

Cpl HAYS to KIRIPIA. Consts WADIA to LILIVIRU. SAVARE to
KIRIPIA Island each with a weeks rations.

Visited KIRIPIA. Fr BLANC in bed with badly gashed foot.

Observed and obtained photographs of a dance at

KIRIPIA.

Const MAIKAI with urgent message for U.S.S.

Thursday 9th:

Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH at URITAI engaged in their
duties.

Canoes from URITAI and ISARAIMA out dragging for the
wreck.

Friday 10th:

Messrs CORFIELD and SMITH left for LEBE.

Paid searchers from yesterday and offered reward for
location of wreck.

Saturday 11th:

Patrol to KIRIPIA collecting salvage at ISARAIMA and
KURUPI en-route.

Const MAIKAI reported back from KIRIPIA.

Sunday 12th:

Consts MAIKAI and URITAI to KIRIPIA to bring down V.C.
COVER and Sunday v/No to report to KIRIPIA.

Sister TIERNEY called in on way to and from URITAI.

Fr BLANC and Mr SPUR R.S.A. called, Mr SPUR having come
from KIRIPIA to attend to Fr BLANC.

Monday 13th:

Monday 13th: Visited MOVIAMI on V.C. matters. Two V/As arrested for having explosives in possession.

Tuesday 14th: To SAVAVIRI on V.C. matters. Another dance on here. One V/A arrested for possessing ammunition.

Wednesday 15th: with all available police to BEAVALA to search boxes of ex members of the F.I.B. One arrest made for having ammunition. Fr KIRIN took over all salvage from wreck "SALLY". Consts WADIA and KUVI reported at MARAKSA.

Thursday 16th: Const WADIA to TERAPO. Paid salvors and paddlers. to KARMA, calling on Sister FINNEY at KOARU. Const WADIA and V.C. JACK of MOVIAMI reported after dark.

Friday 17th: Very heavy rain up until 0800hrs. To NEREMA. Dance in full swing at SILO. Reported to District Officer 1530 hrs.

GENERAL.

WRECK OF BARGE "SALLY". Most of the cargo recovered from this wreck was washed ashore with the owner Mr. MEYER. Police were posted to patrol the beaches between ISAPALI AND KOARU but the only items washed up during the period of the patrol were; one lantern, one glass and two pieces of coppering.

As the barge fastened to the wreck by Mr. MEYER had gone, a search was made using drags, and later a reward was offered for the finding of the wreck. The barge was not located.

Fr KIRIN of the C.M. TERAPO is now looking after the salvage on behalf of the Receiver of wrecks.

NATIVE MATTERS.

The inhabitants of most of the villages East of KIRIMA are all busily engaged in preparing for and carrying out various native ceremonies. Three dances were seen and photographic were taken at two. A dance at BEAVALA and a dance at SILO concerned girls and were the equivalent of "coming out parties". The dance at SAVAVIRI was the final one connected with the death and burial of a man who died in 1943. The head-dresser seen probably the most ambitious were at

KARAMA. There fish and canoe five feet long had been fabricated on top of the masks and in some cases "double-deckers" had been made. A decoration to be carried was being made at UMAI. This was a 'plane about ten feet long and its maker informed me that it will even have wheels underneath. Normally all the abovementioned will be burnt at the end of the ceremonies but an offer was made to buy several of the better masks etc. and the various owners promised to keep the offer in mind.

The villagers of KURI-I gave a feast for the men of BEATOANE to seal an agreement of peace over the area of land known as "OVOU". This land has been the cause of numerous quarrels between the two villages and I think has come before every officer to visit the area.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES.

Due to the feasts above mentioned copra production has fallen off lately. Another cause is that the back-log of rats, which had been neglected prior to the last few months' intensive efforts, has been used up. The seasonal rains have also had their effect on the making of sun-dried copra.

MR SMITH of the Co-Opt. Sect. was in the area at the time of the patrol. MR SMITH is the third member of the Sect. to pay this Division a flying visit since the beginning of 1948. It was noticed that MR SMITH's interpreter did not come from any NENEMA District and was speaking to the villagers in Central Division BOTE.

Books were checked at BEAVALA and SAVALI and were found to be fair. Several suggestions were made as to their last ~~visit~~.

CRIME.

The boxes of ex members of the F.I.B. were searched at MOVIATI and SAVALI. This followed a complaint that one ex F.I.B. member had threatened to blow up a certain LAVO (dubu). The complaint was found to be groundless. Four hand grenades, 11 grenade primers and Jap. and Aust. C.A.A. was found. Four arrests were made.

One ex S.P.C. was arrested for wearing a police gulu.

Several wife beatings were reported but the wives concerned did not wish to come to NENEMA to lay charges.

Many minor matters were settled out of court at BEAVI, MOVIATI, SAVALI, KARAMA and KARAMA.

Mr BLAND of the C.M. TERAPO gashed his foot badly while working on the mission launch. As the wound continued to bleed it was considered necessary to send him to KIPEMA for aid. Mr SPERER S.M.A. came out and after giving treatment returned to KIPEMA. On the 15th a light plane landed at TERAPO and took Mr BLAND to MONSIEUR. Mr ALFON is now in charge of the C.M. TERAPO.

Sister TERNEY of the S.M.S. has returned from her visit to the KUNIMAIIPA valley and is at OARU. Mr and Mrs ROBERTS are now in the area preparing to take over from Mr and Mrs ROCHER when the latter go on leave in November.

WEATHER AND TOPOGRAPHICAL CHANGES.

The weather was dry during most of the period of the patrol. Heavy rain fell on the morning of the last day.

The old mouth of the KATKANI Riv. has again silted up but there is a likelihood of it breaking out again nearer KATKANI village through a small creek which has widened a bit since the last patrol. The sand-bar off KATKANI and AVAFURU is still building up.

POLICE:

- | | |
|----------------|---|
| Const WADIA | Most satisfactory. Very energetic and willing. |
| " KANERANI | Fair. As usual slow and stolid. |
| " MAIKAI | Satisfactory. Bright and energetic. |
| " SAVARE | Unsatisfactory. As since declined to re-engage. He would be missed. |
| C.I. [unclear] | His first patrol. He does not fully understand his duties but should improve with experience. |

W. J. M. [unclear]
P.O.
KIPEMA G.D.

Gulf District

Kerema

P/R 4 of 48/49

F.W.G.Andersen a/D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-2-35

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

7th December 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Gulf Division,
K E R E M A

KEREMA - PATROL REPORT NO.4 OF 48/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above which has been read with interest, particularly your remarks under the heading "Native Affairs", and the results of the suggestions made, are awaited with interest.

I. F. Champion

(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

MS
OPO
Len

PATROL REPORT
Kerema, U.D., No. 4
1948/49

DIARY.

Thursday, 21.10.48.: The patrol left KEREMA at 8.55 a.m. with carriers from KARAITA and IPISI. Camped at SILO (Vill. Consts.: No.41 LAVAI and No. 37 NAVAUKA). The whole afternoon spent in inquiring into disputes all of which were settled amicably out of court.

Friday, 22.10.48.: During the morning at SILO interviewed two applicants for CRTS training as village medical assistants. Held C.N.M. The patrol moved on to UAMAI (Vill. Consts: No.38 MBAT and No.39 OASARREA) where there were no complaints. Interviewed three applicants for training as village medical assistants. One of these was a female, wife of another applicant. Continued to KARAMA (Vill. Consts: No.13 TOVA, No.40 MOKOKO and No.42 MAHAUKA). A few minor disputes were settled out of court. Here a man and his wife applied for training as village medical assistants. Camped.

Saturday 23.10.48.: Further inquiries into minor disputes at KARAMA and the patrol moved on to KOARU where we camped. Visited Miss Tierney of the IMS Mission here.

Sunday 24.10.48.: At KOARU (V.C. No. 43 OAUKE). Held C.N.M. and inquiries into minor disputes. Here a man and wife applied for training as V.M.As.

Monday 25.10.48.: The patrol moved on to LILIFIRU (V.C. No.65 KAIRU) and camped. Held C.N.M. and inquired into many minor disputes which were amicably settled out of court. There were no applicants for CRTS training. A few youths of this village have attended IDURADA and SOGURI schools but in each case left before the course was completed.

Tuesday 26.10.48.: Travelled by canoe from LILIFIRU to SAVAIVIRI (V.C. No.44 UPIKAU) on the Tauri River. Here paid war Damage Compensation for canoes lost during the war. Claimants from TAPALA appeared and were paid. Rest House well decorated. Held inquiries into minor disputes and held C.N.M. Camped.

Wednesday 27.10.48.: Visited TAPALA village and went on to MOVIAMI where we camped. Here the two villages of HEMATOARE (V.C. No.46 HEOPE-) and HEAVALA (V.C. 47 OROVHA) are controlled by V.C. No. 99 MATAMARAVI or "JACK", whose service in the area is invaluable. Held C.N.M.

Thursday 28.10.48.: At MOVIAMI. Paid Heavala and Hestoare war claims. Further inquiries.

Friday 29.10.48.: Further inquiries at MOVIAMI after the completion of which the patrol moved on to the Catholic Mission station of TERAPO. Inspected the CRTS School and discussed CRTS matters with the Father -in-Charge, and stayed the night as his guest.

Saturday 30.10.48.: Left TERAPO and crossed to the LAKEKAMU River and went by canoe to the Motomotu group, camping at URITAI (V.C. No.49 PUKARI). Paid WDG claims for canoes to claimants of URITAI, ISAPRAPE (V.C. No.92 TATIAVA) and LALAPIPI (V.C. No.51 MAHAUKA).

Sunday 31.10.48.: C.N.M. and inquiries. Four prisoners sent to KEREMA under police escort. The people want H.M.O. AING, who is attached to the Kerema Native Hospital as their V.M.A.

Monday 1.11.48.: Left URITAI and passed through LALAPIPI to go on and camp at MIARU (V.C. 53 KEAE). Inquiries.

Tuesday 2.11.48.: Left MIARU and lunched at LESE. Continued on to IOKEA. Inquiries. Visited L.M.S. and inspected CRTS pupils.

Wednesday 3.11.48.: At IOKEA (V.C. No.60 TURIA) held C.N.M. and inquired. W.V. KANO arrived from Port Moresby en route Kerema. Visited IMS for lunch and discussions and proceeded to OTAPU. Held inquiries until 9.30 p.m. for the people of LOVE (V.C.81 IVROPE) and LAUOVO (V.C. 66 LIBERI).

Thursday 4.11.48.: Returned to SAROFA (V.C. 68 KAI'IKKA) and held inquiries. During the afternoon returned to IOKEA calling at the IMS at MORU en route. Received information of Mrs Matthews intended departure from Kerema. Held inquiries until 9 p.m.

Friday 5.11.48.: To LESE (V.C. 58 KARIKO) and camped. Here the POPO people visited with V.C. No.52 AVASA and 53 PISAIROPI in connection with a land dispute with the LESE people. C.N.M. and inquiries.

Saturday 6.11.48.: Left LESSE and met more POPO people at the KAPURI mouth. Held an inquiry here and went on to LALAPIPI. Changed carriers and continued on to KIKIPI. (V.C. 76 KERESI). Held inquiries and visited Mr. O. Higginson who is trading here.

Sunday 7.11.48.: On to HANUHAMU (V.C. 70 METAHERA) and held U.N.M. and inquiries. Continued on to LILIFIRU where we lunched and held inquiries. Proceeded to KOARU and camped. Further inquiries.

Monday 8.11.48.: Leaving the carriers to come on at their own pace the interpreter and I left KOARU by bicycle at 6 a.m. and after passing a few words with the officials of KARAMA, UAMAI and SILO groups, left our machines at the foot of the Cupola and continued to KOREMA arriving at 11.20 a.m. Carriers and police arrived at about 3 p.m. and were paid and rationed.

GENERAL REMARKS.

All members of the party behaved well and showed keen interest in their work. Carriers and paddlers were willing and worked very well. The main personal objects of the patrol was to acquaint myself with the geography of the area and with as many of the inhabitants as possible. It was intended to remain in each group at least one day but on receiving advice from Kereka that Mrs Matthews was proceeding to Australia and that Mr. Murdoch had taken over the financial work from her, I decided to return as quickly as possible in case some difficulties were encountered at the station. Mr. Murdoch was carrying on quite well but there was a great pressure of work. Actually POPO was the only group not visited.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The social changes of these people are obvious from disputes brought before me and the discussions held with them. The clan system is breaking up rapidly and individualism is taking its place. Most of the disputes were concerned with individual ownership of land, plants, canoes and chattels. There were also many matrimonial troubles to be settled.

This change causes some sort of confusion in connection with the co-operatives where the leaders, because they know of no other method, attempt to run the societies on tribal lines in which there is no provision for remuneration according to the amount of work or goods contributed. Many complaints and misunderstandings were brought to my notice and the opportunity was taken to advise them not to mix their native customs of old with this modern and new idea ~~xxx~~ as they could not blend. The young people of today are not prepared to accept any sort of feudal system and individual ownership and rights will develop no matter what attempt is made to retard it. The solution to the problem was education and each group should send some young men to learn ~~xxxx~~ the rudiments of business methods and the principles of co-operative systems at schools where this teaching was available.

At KOREMA it was reported that the stores were charging one shilling to change a pound note. The people were advised that this is a form of stealing and any cases reported would be dealt with as such. Here, eleven stores were operating, seven without current licences, two of which had never had a licence. The co-operative society store could not produce a licence. Action is being taken.

Again, through this developing individualism, the encroachment of land occurs frequently in each group. The method is simply "squatting" but the original owners are now awake to the troubles that later occur when a temporary tenant plants permanent trees etc. such as betelnut palms, coconut palms, sago and the like, and are requesting orders to forbid such planting and if already recently done they request that the plants be removed. Blood relatives sponsor the sub-division of lands at the death of the parent.

Sorcery still holds an important place in the social system. The bullroarer (TIPARU) custom is carried out occasionally and one complaint regarding a recent ceremony at UAMAI was brought to my notice. In this custom individuals are ordered to provide a pigeon pie of death by the spirit TIPARU for failure. All the food available has to be given up and brought to a place in the bush. Then women, children and the uninitiated must leave and not set eyes on the feast. The food is all eaten by the men (who claim it is necessary for the virility of the tribe to so do occasionally) whilst the bullroarers give warning to anyone who may wander in the vicinity.

The Bullroarers cult has been investigated and reported upon on many previous occasions and in the opinion of some people it is used as the highest court in their social life and its judgements are final in disputes. Apart from possible abuses the worst aspect is that during the ceremony the uninitiated must abstain from eating.

It was pointed out to the natives that their customs are changing gradually and that likewise their old cults should change and move with the times. The PUKARI would be the village magistrate in time and his authority would be in laws and punishments would be in the form of fines etc. instead of the authority being in the TIPARU and punishment by sorcery. The people were advised to modify this cult by waiving the restrictions on people of the tribe eating during the feast of TIPARU. They promised that they would consider it and agreed that many of their customs have been modified from time to time without ill-effect.

In the fact that this matter was brought to me for discussion shows that the demand for individual rights is increasing.

General Administration: The need for closer contact with the natives is apparent. Patrols are not the ideal method of contact and hasty patrols are ineffective if not bad. Too frequent patrolling tends to bring about the feeling that the Government is a nuisance interrupting their normal life and causing extra work by them having to carry more frequently. In "over patrolled" areas the people are inclined to become blasé about the Government.

A solution to this attitude problem would be the establishment of a Police Post nearer to the bulk of the population. This is a form of decentralisation which is the general system of administration employed at present and should result in closer contact and better administration in general.

In particular the present need for a Police Post on the Tauri River is great. The APC are making a camp in the vicinity of TAPALA and will require police guards and an officer for liaison work with the natives. Soon regular contact with the KUKUKUKU people will be necessary and the establishment of a Camp on the Tauri will encourage these people to come to the Post just as they do in the vicinity of KEREMA.

This need became apparent to me on this patrol.

Education and C.R.T.S.: At TERAPO, Father Klein and Sister Beatrice took me to the CRTS school where I talked with the pupils and saw some of their handiwork. There are seventeen official trainees and five others whose position will be discussed elsewhere with the Director of Education. All the trainees are females and examples of their sewing basketweaving and mat-making were inspected by me. They confidently used English and their standard on the whole appeared to be good but the most important thing I noticed was that they all appeared to be very happy and thoroughly enjoyed their work.

At MORU, Mr. Brown took me to his CRTS class for carpenters. In this case the pupils were all males and were very interested in the work and seemed quite happy. They had been making model houses of different design from plans they had first drawn. Their work appeared to be very good. Mr. Brown advised that owing to his departure on leave the pupils may be transferred to VEIRU, D.D. There were no complaints and the pupils said they were very happy in their work.

Elsewhere it has been recommended that wireless sets from the Education Department be placed on loan at these mission centres as some three hundred pupils attend the schools at MORU and KOARU. There is not a receiving set between Kerema and OIAPU and possibly this condition extends to KAIRUKU. In this we except APC camps.

There was an excellent response after the scheme for training Village Medical Assistants was outlined. At time of writing five applicants have been sent to Port Moresby and a further eight are to come in from their villages. Some groups had not selected their men and it is anticipated that at least four more will report here. In some cases the people have asked for the services of men who are medical orderlies. In two villages they advised that they already have men at IOUBADA training for this work.

Mr. Brown and Mr. Roberts of the LMS MORU discussed book-keeping classes and I suggested that they discuss the matter further with the Director of Education whilst in Port Moresby.

Education and C.P.T.S. (continued) : Father Klein of the R.C. Mission at TERAPO suggested that an agricultural school in this District would be beneficial. As he states, and as is well known, too many youths leave the District and do not return for years, if ever. He has discussed the matter with the Bishop who told him that the Mission could not supply the necessary equipment. Father Klein feels that the Mission would be prepared to conduct such a school for the Administration until the Administration had sufficient staff to do the work. It is felt that the natives would lease or sell land for this purpose.

V.C. Jack of MOVIAMI has a couple of cattle and would like to have more. It is felt that the natives should have some training in farming and animal husbandry before they develop too far in this direction.

Health: General health throughout the area was good. The DMS hospitals at KOARU and MORU and the C.M. at TERAPO are doing good work. The aid post at LESE was inspected and found to be in good order although the principles of the post work were not really understood. The building is large and contains two rooms which could be a general ward and a private ward. It was explained that a hospital was not required. The assistant has not made a garden and spends his days sitting in the office awaiting patients who might appear. It was explained that they were expected to live as the village natives but at a higher standard and it was suggested that he should make a garden and set clinic hours suitable to all the people. It was also pointed out that immediate first aid should be given at any hour in the case of accidents. LARI PO was not present as he had been given permission to remain at IOKEA during the confinement of his wife. At IOKEA the people requested at he be appointed the Village Med. Assistant for that village. The people were told to decide where the aid post was to be and to commence building. It was also suggested to them that they should discuss the matter with Mr. Brown as the Mission is at present doing all the medical work in the village and the aid post will be of great assistance in relieving the pressure of work. It was suggested that the work of the aid post should be supervised by the Sister from the MORU Hospital and that work at the post should not go beyond first aid and minor treatments but that the assistant could go with cases to the Mission hospital and there assist the Nurse in the work. These points were given to the people to discuss and arrange with the Mission. The appointment of LARI PO to IOKEA will await the direction of the Director of Health.

Villages everywhere were clean and tidy.

Roads, Rest Houses etc.

In some areas roads have ceased to exist between villages and the beach is used. This is not satisfactory when the tide is up or when driftwood has been piled on the beach. Orders were given to have inland roads made in the vicinity of IOKEA. In most areas the roads were good and well kept.

Resthouses were good for this District where is standard of Rest Houses is poor. In most cases they were decorated with flowers etc and the floors carpeted with mats.

In some villages the houses were good with varying designs, and well made. In other villages quite a number of houses were poor.

Village Officials.

These were satisfactory. One village constable No. 48 FRAVIRI of KUKIPI was dismissed on several occasions he has been warned about being absent from his village for months at a time whilst living in the bush up the TAURI. On my arrival at KUKIPI he was absent and had been absent for a week. He did arrive before my departure and was instructed to report to Kerema. One man was selected to take his place but is at present mixed up in a matrimonial dispute and his appointment is held up pending a settlement.

War Damage.

Some payments for canoes lost were made. It is found that the war damage position is far from satisfactory and a lot of work remains to be done.

Police.

Accompanying the patrol were : Cpl. AVERA, Conste. JUKARI, WARIKA, KOMARA and TAMBARI. All acted themselves well. The Corporal is particularly smart.

Actg District Officer,
Gulf Division.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-2-19
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

13th October, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4.

You should arrange with the District Officer Central Division as to which district the village of APINAUPI is in. My recollections are that the village came under your jurisdiction.

The patrol officer should not include details in a patrol report such as the rainfications of ex-Sgt. MEATA. Matters like this should be made the subject of separate correspondence.

The R.P.C. require recruits who are in first class physical condition and who can read and write English.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

1/11

Gulf District
Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 5 of 48/49

W.G.Murdock P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-2-36

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

27th January 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Gulf Division,
K E R E M A.

PATROL REPORT NO.5-48/49 by MR. W. MURDOCH P.O.

Reference paragraph - HEAVALA Co-operative Society
- Page 4 in above Patrol Report.

You are requested to draw the attention of Mr. C.R.
Clarke, Acting Co-operative Officer, KEREMA, to the above
paragraph.

J.H. Jones.
(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR *JH*

MOVIAVI

12th Dec 1952

The District Officer
KIBERA

Personal

From the TORANO-HAROU and his
son HAROU. The boy is a suspect
(for facial areas) and was sent to
MOBESAY with his father from KIBERA.
The father's tale is that the boy
ran away from KIBERA NATIVE HOSPITAL
and was later found in HENVEDA,
the father then bringing him home
by road.

Sale of goods from the wreck
bought in f 41/12/3.

The MOVIAVIS have told me
about for a trip to KIBERA. They
have told me that they are going to
buy goods at BPO and repay a visit from
MOBI's week last year. They also say that
they will come to our dance. ETA KIBERA
Tuesday or Wednesday. I will come too.

W. M. M. PO

Personal: I have a mat from TORAPO approx 10' x 9'.
A bunch came out from YUI & this was left over.

regards W.M.M.

SAVAIVIKI

7th Dec 1957

The District Officer
 KOBBERA S.P.

TONEA UREKAFEA.

Herewith the open native under escort. The
 bull ISAVIWA mentioned in the court proceedings
 is ISAVIWA (ref YULE trial). This he and
 his dupes have dug a hole approximately
 20' x 15' x 10' deep.

The whole proceedings seem to indicate a
 form of "VAKUSA MASSASA" as mentioned has
 been made of the ancestors returning
 with stones and that tables and houses
 have been decked out with flowers.

They are very unwilling to talk about
 the whole matter.

I have finished paying TAPAKA and
 hope to finish SAVIVIKI today. The
 patrol will sleep the night at MOVIKI
 and go to UPITAI to monitor them
 along to TOKEA. I will pay POPO
 and then return to MOVIKI and
 continue payments until either the
 forms or the cash run out.

An auction was held at TERAPO on the 7th. The only items not disposed of being the flat bottomed boat with oars, the empty 90 gall drum and the two 49 gall drums of motor spirit. Could the empty drum be taken over and used as a freshwater tank at MOBEVI?

W. J. M. D. PO.

Personal

We had a talk with Fr. BLANC at TERAPO and he said that the AGHTON's mat will not be ready before March.

regards

W. J. M. D.

2850

17th Dec 1958

The District Officer
 KEBOMA CD.

Patrol 5

He with Const 98 MA with fifteen prisoners. He has been handed ten shillings to buy food for himself and the prisoners.

This morning I will measure the mission land at 2850 and then go to the PAP camp and then POPO.

The patrol did the trip from UBITAI to IOKOA by canoe & b. hours.

Storeman KIBOKI has asked for an extra months leave without pay to complete his house. It appears that most of his relatives are away and the bulk of the work falls on himself. At present his father is living under his brother's house.

Resign Mr ROBERTS 1st as apt.

~~Not enough from B's to make out all the reports needed.~~ w/ M. Woodcock 20

KUKUPI (A.H.)

24 Dec '55

The District Officer

KEROMA CD.PATROL 5

Here with SIVIRI-MAREBE of KUKUPI. He has finished paying the mother of his present wife, as he is the only man offering for the job of V.C. and is wanted by the villagers to take the post, I have no alternative but to send him in. He is an ex-councillor, married with a grown-up family and now has taken a second younger wife. His second is clean criminally and civilly.

The patrol crossed KEROMA here at 0605 yesterday, off 5140 at 1130 and arrived here 1530 after losing a mast coming in the TAPAKIBU passage.

Left VISA arrived about 1700 last night.

Today the patrol moves to TAPALA.

Note for Mr KROWN enclosed.

W. J. H. [unclear]

Territory of Papua New Guinea

Ref: 130/30-1
District Office,
Koroma, C.D.
31st December 1948.

The Director,
Dept. District Services & Native Affairs,
PORE MOHUKY.

PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 48/49 by Mr. W. Murdoch, P.O.

The abovementioned patrol report is forwarded herewith in triplicate.

This report is very informative and is the best Mr. Murdoch has written.

More War Damage Claims could not be paid as there was not sufficient cash available.

On the arrival of the prisoner TORSA an investigation was held by me at the District Office. The "PUKARI" of MOVIAMI was requested to attend. It was definitely established that subject is now closed and that there is no likelihood of the Vailala Madness or Goro Cult re-appearing in any serious form as the majority have previous experience of it, to their regret.

The activity in connection with the search for oil in the area patrolled will increase greatly and my previous suggestions that a police camp should be established in the area is worthy of consideration.

LALAFURU is taking the overflow of population at HEMVANA and can take many more. This place also serves as a guard post as coastal people have been helping themselves to sage, logs etc. in the past without being noticed. A village on the LAKHEANU prevents this.

W. Murdoch
Actg District Officer,
CHIEF DIVISION.

REPORT OF PATROL BY W.O. MERRON P.O. TO THE TOARIPI VILLAGES FOR THE
PURPOSE OF PAYING WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS.

INDEX.

Saturday 4th December 1948:

Accompanied by 4200 Const MAZUAI and C.I. TAPAI
left KEMEA at 0500 hrs in MOVLAVI canoe. After finding the passage, crossed
the bar at 0605 hrs without incident. Still off BULO at 1030, then with
freshening S.W. breeze to KIKILI, arriving at 1315. One mast lost outside the
bar but landed without gear becoming wet.

Called on Mr HIGGINSON.

1356 L/Cpl SBA, 5859 Const SIEA, 1739 Const SIAI
reported after dusk from KEMEA having left at dawn.

Sunday 5th December:

Settled some minor complaints then to TAPALA. Camp made
then visited A.P.C. base-camp about 35 mins up TOVALA Ok from TAPALA.

Monday 6th:

All day paying TAPALA W.D.C. (War Damage claims) and settling
disputes. Finished W.D.C. so shifted camp to SAVAIVIRI.

Tuesday 7th:

Paid some SAVAIVIRI W.D.C. then up-river to KEMAPO. Crossed to
LAKELAKU River, then up-stream about 10 mins, then through the bush for about
one mile to KAVI. (See under "Cargo Out" at MOVLAVI in general notes).
Returned to KEMAPO and there questioned goods recovered from wrecked barge
"SALLY". (Ref. PP. KEMEA 2-44/49). Back to SAVAIVIRI after dark.

Wednesday 8th:

All day in C.N.M. and hearing disputes.

New KIKILI V.C. reported from KEMEA.

Thursday 9th:

Const MAIKAI to KEMEA with prisoner.

Finished paying SAVAIVIRI W.D.C. so patrol moved to MOVLAVI.

Friday 10th:

All morning settling a dispute among the members of the KEMEA
Co-operative Society then to URITAI.

Saturday 11th:

Left URITAI by canoe at 0855 hrs for KEMEA and arrived at 1400
after a smooth trip.

Outside of village very dirty, many mosquitoes.

In C.N.M. for rest of day.

Sunday 12th:

Many disputes brought forward.

Monday 11th (cont):

Left for LESS at midday.

No "courts" at MIASU or LESS.

Bought sage for prisoners at LESS.

Tuesday 12th:

Const SEMA with prisoners, 15, to KESIMA.

Inspected proposed mission site at MARBABA but as owner did not turn up was unable to definitely locate the site.

Left for POGO. See under "General Notes".

Called at the Papuan Apinapi Petroleum camp in the BALIPALA hills.

Wednesday 13th:

Const. NIAPA to LALAPIPI to get carriers for the morrow.

Paid some W.D.C. and settled disputes.

Thursday 14th:

Down the KAPURI River to its mouth where Consts NIAPA and MAIKAI were waiting with carriers and mail.

Proceeded to URETAI where a few minor matters were dealt with.

Friday 15th:

Patrol to MOVLAVI with a rising tide.

Plenty of fresh fruit and vegetables offered for sale.

Saturday 17th:

Visited TERAPO. Sister GABRIELLA, who holds the FREEMAN State Diploma of Nursing, has taken over the G.B.T.S. handicrafts school from Sister BEATRICE, the latter having gone on leave.

Took over the dinghy from the wreck "SALLY" which had been stored at the mission.

Sunday 18th:

Const NIAPA to KESIMA with absconding leper from MOREBY.

Paid NIAPA W.D.C. for gardens and canoes then commenced to pay NIAPA W.D.C..

Monday 19th:

Paid W.D.C. in the morning and visited A.P.C. in afternoon.

Fourteen Europeans now at the A.P.C. camp.

Tuesday 20th:

Paid NIAPA W.D.C. until cash finished.

A few disputes and many more W.D.C. brought forward.

Wednesday 21st:

Went to LALAPURI to inspect possible site for extension of NIAPA VILLAGE, and then by canoe to MERIVASS.

Visited URETAI, NIAPA and KURUPI.

Called on Mr HIGGINS.

NIAPA canoe arrived in afternoon with gear.

REPORT BY 2nd Lt.

With a light wind from the N.W., left HAWAIA at 0815 hrs. Off HAWAIA at dawn, 0600, when the wind shifted to N.E. and freshened. Crossed KAREMA bar on a rising tide at 1215 hrs without incident.

Reported to District Officer 1300 hrs.

GENERAL NOTES.WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS.

Claims paid at TAPALA and SAVAVIRI consisted mostly of goods left at PORT MORISBY when the claimants fled after the first air raid in 1942. 80% claims paid were for canoes only, claims for damage to gardens and loss of property still remain to be paid. At MOVIARI claims for canoes and damaged gardens were concentrated on, but as all the patrol advance was paid out some gardens still remain to be paid for, and most of the other claims remain to be paid.

All claims, submitted by TAPALA and SAVAVIRI villagers have now been paid, with the exception of three Compensation for Death claims.

"TARUA ISHIA" AT MOVIARI.

On Monday 6th V.C. JACK of MOVIARI reported to me that one TORUA ERKAPA of ERAVIRA had disrupted the life of the MOVIARI villages by prophesying earthquakes, eclipses and the return of the ancestors with trade goods. He, TORUA, had also told the people to stay in their villages on pain of being turned into trees, animals or fish depending on whether they went to the bush or the river. No suggestion was made that TORUA was going to cause the sorcery to be made. It was also alleged that the villagers had remained in the villages holding feast after feast and had killed many of their biggest pigs.

At ERAVIRA, TORUA with three other men had dug a hole approximately 20' x 15' x 10'.

TORUA's story is that he dug the hole to try and find the bones of the ancestor of the MOVIARI people. The name of the ancestor being EVORUA. The object of the search being find which was true, the old Testament tales as taught by the missions or the tales of the old men of the village.

Briefly, the legend of EVORUA is as follows:

EVORUA was the first PAPUAN and he had two daughters. These daughters caused all the hills of PAPUA to rise up. On the completion of their work the

and their father built houses at MAVEVA where the old man eventually died and was buried.

KREBA denied that he had foretold the earthquake etc. but said that another man had dreamt it. He was unable to name the dreamer.

It was reported by the H.L. overseer at the A.P.C. camp that a MOVIAMI man had warned some of the labourers that the MOVIAMI ancestors were returning and that they, the labourers, had better leave the district. The overseer was able to reassure his men that they were in no danger. The MOVIAMI man concerned has not been found.

On the 8th KREBA was charged under H.R.O. Reg 71(a), convicted and sentenced to six weeks I.H.J.

When I returned to MOVIAMI on the 16th everything appeared normal.

RECOVERY OF SALVAGE FROM WRECK "BALEX"

An auction of the above was held at TERAPO on the 7th. Bidding was generally slow but brightened towards the end when the bidders became used to the idea. The dinghy with oars was not sold and was brought back to KREBA by the patrol. One empty 44 gall drum is now at MOVIAMI R.H. and 58 galls motor spirit are still held at TERAPO on behalf of the RECEIVER of WRECK.

The auction realised £1/12/3.

MAKMA CO-OP SOCIETY.

This society had been calling for contributions from the members to raise money for the payment of petty debts although there was a deposit of over £ 2400 in their Savings account. The trouble arose over the distribution of a surplus after one of these collections. As it was impossible to trace the contributors the cash was eventually taken over by the Treasurer to be banked.

The method of collection was for each TAO or age group to pool the cash and the TAO representative to hand the money to the treasurer.

The Treasurer has been told to make out individual receipts for all contributions.

POPO TRACK.

Leave MAREKA, 1/2 hr by canoe then across salt-pans and flat ground for 40 mins to saltwater lagoon. 1/2 hr by canoe across lagoon then 20 mins through bush to P.A.P. turnoff. From turnoff, 2 hrs through bush and open forest to POPO. Ground slightly undulating.

In the dry season the track is good and a bicycle could be done in within one hour of POPO, but in the wet season the water

is up to 10 inches deep on the salt-pans.

R.A.F.
A party comprising Mr H.A. GIBSON, 4 student geologists and one N.I. supervisor is engaged on a survey of the BALIPALA chain of hills. They expect to complete the survey before March when the students return to their studies at their respective Universities.

A.P.C.
The base-camp for this company's operations at WALALAU is established about 35 miles above WASALA on the TOALIA Cr.

The camp is neat and well set out, the labour lines being on one side of the creek and the stores etc. being the other. The quarters for the labour are of native materials but are well built. No complaints were made by any of the native employees.

DISPUTES IN NOWIAMI.

This is a long standing matter. The ground now occupied by HEATONIA and HEAVALA villages is surrounded by sage swamps and TOUPI River, leaving very little ground for expansion and that only on HEATONIA side.

Many of the disputes dealt with concerned the building, on other peoples' land, of houses by young men in the village.

A possible site at LALAPUNG on the LINGGAMU River about half an hour from NOWIAMI was inspected. The site is not very good. W.O. JACK will hold a meeting of the owners of the land and those who wish to build houses and try to reach an amicable solution of the problem.

The police on this patrol left nothing to be desired in the way of efficiency and speed in the carrying out of their duties.

The villagers of HEITAI are building an Aid Post between the Nest and the L.M.S. mission. They said that they wanted H.M.C. ADAMS, at present at the H.M. KUMBA, to go there until a M.E.A. is posted to the village.

Mosquitoes are very bad in the whole area, this being the wet season.

W. J. M. ...

MOVED AVI

10/12/78

The District Officer
 KEBAMA GO

Patrol 5

to the North TOBE
 and AVOA as requested.

Mail received
 safely thanks.

The patrol arrived
 here this morning from KEBAMA and
 payment of HEATCARE W.D.C. will
 commence this afternoon.

A canoe is going to
 KEBAMA next week so the patrol
 will return on it with the dinghy.

One EVOA-MAAMAFU of
 OV-OV Ch. Phu is in the area telling
 the TOBARIPI villagers that the Phu
 wants labour. He will go as far
 as SIKO. He is carrying a note
 from his employer to that effect.

Re: P.A.P. - There are 6
 Europeans in the party being 1 geologist
 & student ditto and a N.S. the latter

being Mr T. MOATES. They expect to be in the area until March when the students go South to their University studies. At present they are camped at roughly (R)A 9168. They are conducting a survey of the chain of hills down to the BIAHU riv. For labour they have engaged casuals from 1050 at the rate of £1 per week and rations. 1064A of MAREKA (chairman of the Co-op Society) is foreman. MOATES tells me that nobody would work at £1 per month and all demanded £1 per week. In desperation he had to meet their demands as the geologists were due to arrive. For use of canoes he is being charged up to 9/- for a 1/2 hour trip. When the geologists arrived at 1050 one local charged them 2/- for a bucket of water.

From conversation with the geologist I understand that this survey is practically at Government expense. Much of the equipment comes from go-stores.

I have done a bit of price fixing

and had a talk to the U.S.E.s,
 who were demanding pay for everything
 they could think of, but was
 unable to do anything about the
 pay.

MOATES wishes to take out E.A.P.s
 for LEPO-OEKA of MAREHEA canal
 and KARIORA-OEKA .. AVEHARA. "

5/- enclosed. Both state they
 have previous experience.

Members of P.A.P. party

Mr	M.A.	CONDON	geologist
"	J	CASEY	student
"	W	BURNS	"
"	C	PRITCHARD	"
"	B	WALPOLE	"
"	T	MOATES	N.S.

Mr CONDON is in charge.

W. J. H. M. D. P. O.

Gulf District
Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 7 of 48/49

K.A.Brown C.P.O.

Koaru.

29.8.49.

Dear Mr O'Malley,

Arrived here afternoon of 27th.
 Intended going on this morning
 but most of the people from
 Eastern Coast are gathering
 at Koaru for a annual dance
 and feast. Since most of the
 villages will be empty have
 decided to spend couple of days
 doing the Census & Agric business here.

①

Ref PAAA (h) of your instructions.
 Harisai. - Moree does not wish to
 return to JIVENG. His wife died
 and he has two children to look
 after.

②

PAAA (i) Navai is employed by
 APC Malalana. I will be going there
 in few days so will advise.

③

Re copra
 SIKO No.1. 5½ bags. Sun-dried

SIKO No.2. 12. bags. " "

(stored in copra stores - to go to
 Kutipi. N.W. Season)

*KARAMA. No.1. 111 bags Sun-dried

Karama No. 2:

MOROI 24 bags Sun-dried (To go to Kukipi N.W. Season).

ARU 36 bags Sun-dried ready & (URU) nearly ready.

Koaru Treasurer informed of money in Kerema. To go in and get same.

40 bags ready (Sun dried)

Could a bottle of ink be sent along please? by some native coming this way please?

(4) ^(UAMAI) LANO-EROPA goes forward to have hand cuffs removed. Settled the dispute he was involved in - about pigs. Vc. reprimanded.

(5) Complaint laid against APOU-UAMAI of UAMAI for writing letters to men inviting them to spend the evening in her house. Her husband is Constable stationed in P.M. (NOHERA-HEAVA) It appears that she enjoys no conjugal rights and is willing to take all corners.

Would you advise please if she can join her husband in P.M. She has no children.

Regards to all. H. Brown

30/1

No. 19

Lulufo (Popo)

17.4.49

District Officer,
Kerema

Patrol 7.

Ref attached papers.

The natives involved in gambling case AVASA failed to bring to Kerema for court are now scattered over the country as follows:-

- { SAREA - PATAI. } ^{Journey} John Stubbs PM.
- { LOHIO - KORAI } Port Moresby (P.M.)
- { LELESE - ORIVEKE } ^{Journey}
- { AKO - KOKO (inland at gardens) * }

The others SESEVE/ILA ✓

OETARAKA/SARIANO ✓

AVOSA/PATAI ✓

EROKOKO/PATAI ✓

OEKA/IRA (Manabada) X

POV/IRA are in the

village.

One man (PISAEROROTI - SUSUVE) was sentenced to 3 months I.H.L. for playing cards with ^{above} group so I think they should be punished also. V.C. AVASA'S action in arresting one man was wrong.

Councilor
KORAI-
VC
AVOSFI.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

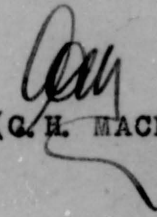
30/1

District Office,
KEREMA, Gulf Dn.,
27th March, '49.

Mr K. A. BROWN,
C. P. O., KEREMA.

PATROL - Bulldog Area and Eastern Coastal
of Gulf Division.

1. You will proceed on patrol, departing Kerema am on 28th March, 1949.
2. Mr J. TURNER, EMA, will accompany you as far as the MOVIAMI area; whilst he is in your company, you will be responsible for conducting the patrol. Place one member of the RPC at Mr Turner's disposal when you separate.
3. Take 5 members of the RPC and one month's rations for them and other patrol personnel.
4. Proceed first to the Bulldog area; spend a short time there searching for Army equipment (now the property of the Commonwealth Disposals Commission). If any should be found, record same and submit a brief report in the form of an appendix to your DDS Patrol Report.
5. Return, visiting villages adjacent to the LAKEKAMU R. Conduct an original census in each village visited, and investigate any War Damage Compensation claims which may be submitted. Spns at least one day in each village. Deal with any native complaints and general Administration matters which may arise. Bring any cases for CMM to the District Office, KEREMA, for jurisdiction.
6. Take a cash and tobacco advance sufficient to cover cost of carriers and purchase of native foods; pay carriers at the rates advised by me.
7. Should any situation or matter arise on which you need advice, send a runner to the District Office with a memo.
8. Submit, in writing, within nine days of completion of patrol, reports as set out in para 4.


(G. H. MACEAN) A/DO.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/1.

District Office,
KEREMA, Gulf Dn.,
21st June, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KEREMA
No. 7 of 48/49.

Herewith original and copies of a report of a patrol undertaken recently by Mr K. A. BROWN, CPO.

This was Mr BROWN's first unaccompanied patrol, and the report is a very creditable effort.

1. Report to Disposals Section, Treasury, of property left at BULLDOG by Army was forwarded under cover of letter 30/1-176 of 19.5.49.

2. Census. By original census the officer means first to be recorded using new Village Books and method as set out in your C. I. No. 2 of 48/49. Gulf Division has not yet been divided into census Sub-divisions, but if the new District Officer concurs, the area covered will comprise part of MOTUMOTU (TOARIPI) Sub-Division. Census area not covered by this report is comprised of some coastal villages between KOARU and Cape Possession. These coastal villages will be censused by next patrol to the area, and so complete MOTUMOTU Sub-Division. Numbering of grid lines for complete Divisional map is being undertaken by an officer at the moment, and you will be advised in due course.

Mr BROWN has reached certain conclusions concerning population trends which cannot be substantiated until figures for comparison are available from later census patrols.

Native Affairs. It is agreed that KAWPAW inhabitants remain at KAMA. The situation will be checked again when War Damage Claims are being paid, by which time it is hoped that their building programme will be complete.

General. The question of over-crowding at MOVIAMI is one which only the inhabitants themselves can rectify by modifying their villages to suit local conditions.

Mr CLARKE, Acting Co-Operative Officer, is at present in the area and will no doubt instruct officials of POPO in the principles of co-operatives and their management.

Village Officials. Records of Village Councillors are incomplete in this office. This will be rectified as census patrols are undertaken, and Mr BROWN's list is the first to be recorded since the war. Appointments of Councillors and recommendations for Village Constables appointments are forwarded under

separate cover.

Airfields. TERAPO. Instructions concerning maintenance were left in this office by the previous District Officer. It seems unusual that the Department of Civil Aviation have not communicated with this office when the arrangements, made directly between them and the Mission, were completed. Would you please ask DCA to send confirmation of details as given by the Catholic Mission, TERAPO, to Mr BROWN?

BULLDOG. This strip is in the Central Division; you may think fit to apprise the District Officer of Mr BROWN's comments.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA TDS 1/23

The report indicates that the officer has applied himself with interest to his task, and with further experience will become a valuable member of the services.

PORT MORESBY.

4th May, 1949.

District Officer,
KERISA.

(C. H. (MA CLEAN) A/DO

DISPOSALS--BULLDOG AREA

Reference your 211/9-6 of 21 January. Will you please advise this office, at your earliest convenience, of progress being made in respect to supplying information requested in our TDS 1/23 December 1948.

W. N. K. CHESTER,
Acting Treasurer.

Mr Brown
Pls refer to the items in your
Special Report on Bulldog Disposal
See 20/11-176 of 19.5.49
13/5.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

PVM/VG

9/6.
TDS 1/23

TREASURY DISPOSALS SECTION,
DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY,
PORT MORESBY.

4th May, 1949.

District Officer,
KERIMA.

DISPOSALS--BULLDOG AREA.

Reference your 211/9-6 of 21 January. Will you please advise this office, at your earliest convenience, of progress being made in respect to supplying information requested in our TDS 1/23 December '48.

W.N.M. Chester
W.N.M. CHESTER,
Acting Treasurer.

Mr. Brown.

*Pls refer to this Memo in your
Special Report on Bulldog Disposals.*

(File)

See 30/1-176 of 19.5.49.

13/5.

Office Copy

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 48/49.

OFFICER IN CHARGE:- K. A. Brown. C. P. O.

AREA PATROLLED:- BULLDOG Area, villages inland and adjacent to LAKEKAMU and TAURI Rivers, Eastern coastal section of Division as far as IOKEA.

MAP REFERENCE:- WAU and YULE, 4 mile to inch Strat Series. U. S. Army Planimetric of BULLDOG, 1" to 1 Mile. Attached sketch map by writer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:-

1. Search BULLDOG Area for Commonwealth Disposals Equipment. (Appendix "A")
2. Original Census of KOVIO, POPO and MOVIAMI Groups.
3. Completion of War Damage Claims and Pre-War Wages Claims in above groups.
4. General Administration.

DURATION:- 7.30 am 28th March, 1949 to Noon 9th May, 1949. (42½ days).

PERSONNEL

ACCOMPANYING:-

No. 1856 Const. TAMUTAI.
No. 1870 Const. DAI'I
No. 1922 Const. JUKARI.
No. 5031 Const. AMOI.
No. 1920 Const. KANEKARE.

Court Interpreter KAPOI
Native Clerk WAITAO.
NMO LOVIKA.

INTRODUCTION

This was my first solo patrol and although only routine gave me an excellent opportunity of talking with people from nearly every village group in Eastern portion of Division.

On Saturday 26th March, 1949, I sent Constables DAI'I and KANEKARE to KOARU and MOVIAMI respectively to inform people of the patrol and arrange for carriers. Throughout the patrol I endeavoured to give the native people as much notice as possible of the patrol and its purpose.

DIARY

Monday 26th March, 1949.

As instructed by the District Officer I departed from Kerema station 7.30 am accompanied by No 1856 Const. TAMUTAI, C/I KAPOI N/O WAITAO and IMO LOVIKA. No 1922 Const. JUKARI and No 5031 Const. AMOI supervised transport of heavier gear by canoe from IPISI to SILO. Passed over the CUPOLA arriving beach 10.45 am, SILO No. 2 11.30 am. Settled four minor complaints while Police arranged for fresh carriers. Left SILO 1.30 pm passing through LALABU, PAMARA 2 pm, KARAMA No. 2, 3.15 pm, KARAMA No. 1, 3.45 pm. All villages and Rest Houses reasonable. Arrived KOARU 7 pm. Const DAI'I reported. Paid off 53 carriers. Visited Sister Tierney of IMS.

Tuesday 29th March, 1949.

Const DAI'I to MALALAU with message for Mr. Galliano. Listened to minor complaints all morning while gear was relayed to LILIFIRU for transport by canoe to SAVAIVIRI. Left KOARU 2.15 pm arriving LILIFIRU 2.45 pm. Arrived SAVAIVIRI by canoe 6 pm. Most of the village officials were away trading in Port Moresby. Villages and Rest Houses inspected to-day were good. Paid off 24 carriers.

Wednesday 30th March, 1949.

Left SAVAIVIRI 7 am by canoe. Picked up by Mr. Kerr in APC Launch at 8 am. To No. 1. camp MALALAU via TAPALA CREEK thence to No. 2 camp by jeep. Handed over some papers to Mr. Galliano. Mr. Kerr made the launch available to take me to MOVIAMI where I arrived 3 pm. Const. KANEKARE reported. Selected paddlers and canoes for LAKEKAMU trip, paid some Trust Money and listened to minor complaints until 7 pm.

Thursday 31st March, 1949.

Continued listening to complaints until 1 pm. Rev and Mrs. Roberts of IMS MORU paid me a visit during lunch. Discussed several matters with them and then departed for TERAPO 2.30 pm in four canoes with 21 paddlers. Arrived TERAPO 4 pm. Made camp on bank of LAKEKAMU River opposite Mission. A small group of HRAVALA natives live at this point, being employed by Roman Catholic Mission. The place is known as EOPOI.

Friday 1st April, 1949.

Finally got away at 9 am. There was a strong current in the river. The canoes were poled along close to the bank most of the time. Made camp 3 pm on left bank of river where there was a rough but waterproof bush shelter. MOVIAMI garden spot known as URIPI.

(3)

Saturday 2nd April, 1949.

Carrier MALAISA NOREAPO paid off and returned to MOVIAMI because of an abscess which formed on his arm. Left URIPI 7.30 am. Progress very slow because of the "fresh" in river. Poling the canoes as yesterday. Camped KURETARA gardens 3.30 pm. Heavy rain set in at 4 pm.

Sunday 3rd April, 1949.

Broke camp 6 am. Passed KURAKURA gardens 9.15 am. Natives informed me that a track from this spot leads to TAURI River. Stopped PAPA gardens 10.30 am to spell the paddlers. Much debris and logs coming down the river at this stage. The current was still very strong. At 4.30pm arrived at a point where I could see another part of the river about 25 yards away. Got off canoes and walked around to camp site URURAU which I had planned to reach to-day. Arrived there 5 pm and sent Const. KANEKARE to KAMA to bring VC and Councillors. Last canoe turned up 7 pm.

Monday 4th April, 1949.

Councillor AMINI reported 7 am and informed me that the Village Constable was away in Port Moresby. Told him I was taking Census on my return from BULLDOG. Left Const. JUKARI at KAMA to look after some gear I left behind to lighten the load on the canoes. Left URURAU 8 am. Arrived at small peninsular about 200 yards wide at 4 pm. Unloaded gear and made camp letting canoes come around. Last canoe turned up at 6 pm. Spot known as KERIPOI.

Tuesday 5th April, 1949.

River rose 4 feet during night. Much debris and logs floating down the river. Changed paddlers about and left 7 am. Passed FISH CREEK a little after 8 am. A group of women and children making gardens at KERIHOVAREKEA CREEK (8.45 am). Passed OLIPAI River at 10.30 am, GREEN POINT 10.45 am. A group of men cutting timber here. 1.15 pm KUNIMAIPA River. Made camp at KOREPE 3 pm. Very hard to find a suitable camp spot as the whole area is inundated and covered in thick rain forest. Several trees had to be cut before one would fall because of the thick vines entwining them. While making a clearing Const. KANEKARE killed an adder. Heavy thunderstorm during evening.

Wednesday 6th April, 1949.

Left KOREPE 6.30 am. River dropped 3 feet. Passed sago making place of OTIMAI 7.30 am. Arrived BULLDOG 1.30 pm. While camp was being erected I examined the Airstrip. It was covered in five foot Kunai grass and secondary growth. An attempt was made to fire the grass but it would not burn. On return to camp a carrier found four lengths of water piping near a tiny water course. This was site of Native Labour Camp. Heavy rain set in at 4.30 pm. The tent flies leaked badly and much of the gear was wet before it could be covered.

Thursday 7th April, 1949.

Left half of party to construct waterproof shelters and returned to Airstrip at 8 am. Examined area on and around site of ANGAU quarters. Only evidence of past occupation being pieces of rotten timber and two lemon trees. Made another attempt to fire Kunai. Uncovered three empty drums and a three parts full 44 gallon drum of Aviation Oil. Searched around Native Labour camp site and uncovered five lengths of water piping. Heavy rain from 5 pm until late evening.

Friday 8th April, 1949.

Crossed AIVAVI River at 7 am to site of old Army Camp. Followed BULLDOG-WAU Road for a short distance where it broke away in swamp. A few empty drums were found at beginning of road which has now completely returned to bush. Returned to camp 1 pm. Brought all the water piping to camp site and stacked it.

Saturday 9th April, 1949.

Broke camp at 8 am and proceeded down river. A little below TIVERI CREEK I examined area where a barge was alleged to have sunk. Fifty MOVIAMI people making gardens shelters near site of old Army Workshop. Had area searched while I took names of people for Census. These people informed me that they were only persons in area. They had congregated at GREEN POINT to lodge war claims when I returned. The women and children are making gardens while the men cut timber to take back to MOVIAMI. They expect to be away from the village for three or four months. Left approximately 2 pm. Caught in heavy rainstorm at FISH CREEK which continued until within an hour of URURAU where we arrived 6 pm. Const. AMOI to KAMA to get carriers for to-morrow.

Sunday 10th April, 1949.

Departed 8 am with MOVIAMI carriers. Const. TAMUTAI stayed behind with remainder of gear until KOVIO carriers arrived. Met Const. AMOI on track with note from Mr. Turner. M.A. who had arrived from MOVIAMI previous day. The track was very muddy but not as swampy as I thought it would be. Numerous leeches on this track. Took the Census and talked with the people in afternoon. The mosquitoes and flies are very bad in this village. Heavy storm late afternoon. It takes about two hours from LAKEKAMU River to KAMA.

Monday 11th April, 1949.

Left 7 am to investigate track to KAWPAW. It appeared to be in fair condition so I returned to KAMA having decided to leave next day. Const. DAI'I, N/C WAITAO, and C/I KAPOI to URURAU for return to KEREMA. Const. AMOI and 8 MOVIAMI carriers to POPO with bulk of gear in canoes. Took War Claims, Pre-War wages claims in afternoon and purchased some sago. Rained very heavily from 5 pm until midnight.

Tuesday 12th April, 1949.

Departed 7 am accompanied by Mr. Turner, Consts. TAMUTAI, JUKARI and KANEKARE, NMO LOVIKA, 12 MOVIAMI carriers, 14 KOVIO carriers and Councillor AMINI. Arrived KAWPAW noon. Considering amount of rain previous day the track was good. Some small streams had flooded but they were not deep. The country is undulating with a thick carpet of dead leaves. There are many leeches in this country. If their puncture is not attended to it will quickly form into an ulcer. On outskirts of KAWPAW there is a large swamp to cross. KAWPAW is a deserted village of 20 well constructed houses situated on a small hill surrounded by thick sago swamp. There is an abundance of fresh fruit and xx vegetables growing around the village. I was able to purchase oranges, paw-paws, breadfruit, taro and coconuts for the party from KOVIO carriers. Const. JUKARI with KAMA native as guide to KAPUI to tell people of my coming. The natives were not anxious to go to KAPUI and old Councillor AMINI kept telling me it was impossible to get through two swamps, one near KAWPAW and other on outskirts of KAPUI. About 3 pm I went with AMINI to the swamp and waded through.

In parts it was waist deep and took an hour to negotiate. When I reached the other side I told him I still intended going on so AMINI showed me a track avoiding the swamp altogether. Light rain fell during evening.

Wednesday 13th April, 1949.

Const KANEKARE with 12 MOVIAMI and 2 KOVIO carriers to head of KAPURI River to make camp and await my return from KAPUI. Left KAWPAW 7 am with Mr. Turner, Const. TAMUTAI, NMO LOVIKA, Councillor AMINI and 10 KAMA carriers. The country is hilly with a network of small streams. At several points climbed to several hundred feet where one gets an excellent view of surrounding country. Most of the journey was covered without seeing any definite signs of a track. The last few miles go through sago swamp. Fortunately the village people had laid down sago fronds which made the going a lot easier. Arrived KAPUI 5 pm to find a small hamlet of 5 houses on the bank of a fast flowing creek. It was a pleasant spot and quite a contrast to sago swamp nearby. Most of the party was suffering from scrub itch and leech bites so welcomed a swim in the stream. Heavy thunderstorm and rain in evening.

Thursday 14th April, 1949.

The Census and lodging of one war claim were completed by 9 am. Went with Councillor APAROA and inspected the area. Followed KAPUI Creek for a short distance to site of old village. APAROA told me that the stream is navigable by canoes most of the year. These people could get to MOVIAMI in a day by following KUNDAIPA River down to LAKEKAMU River. After the Census had been completed several men went hunting and returned in the afternoon with two pigs. These people treated us very well. Purchased some sago.

Friday 15th April, 1949.

Departed KAPUI at dawn arriving camp on KAPURI River 6pm. Country similar to that from KAWPAW. Near the KAPURI River there is a large swamp. Although not very long it was difficult to cross because no definite track had been made. Const. KANEKARE and carriers had made a very good camp and canoes had arrived from POPO to take us down. Const. WARIKA reported with letter for Mr. Turner. Paid off KOVIO carriers.

Saturday 16th April, 1949.

Started journey down stream at 7 am in three canoes. The KAPURI River is a very fast flowing river which is not very wide at the source. On nearly every bend we had to stop and clear logs and debris away. Stopped at 10 am at a garden place called MAILUI. Several families from POPO here making gardens. Took their names for census. Passed through a sago swamp several miles long before the river widened. Arrived LULUAPU 6.30 pm. Const AMOI reported.

Sunday 17th April, 1949.

Paid off MOVIAMI carriers. Census of LULUAPU. People not very co-operative.

Monday 18th April, 1949.

Mr. Turner returned to KEREMA accompanied by Const. WANKA at 6 am. Left for MIKAFIRU 7 am. Took the census in 2 hours. These people were all lined up in family groups when I arrived. The VC and Councillors had it very well organised. A table and chair under a tarpaulin was set up in the village square and the village was decorated as if a big feast was coming off. A native Mission Teacher SAMUELA asked me if he could have some oil pipes that were stacked on site of old ANGDO-PERSIAN OIL COY camp at TETOIPE. As this was only an hour by canoe from village I decided to go up and have a look at them.

Monday 18th April, 1949. (Contin.)

I found to be there about four stacks of Oil Pipe Casing and several lengths of railing. I did not count the Pipe casing as there must have been hundreds of them. SAMUELA said that a similar quantity along with Oil Tanks was lying at OILFIRU about two hours from TETOIPE. I instructed SAMUELA not to touch the pipes until he had permission from the owner.

Arrived LULUAPU 3pm. Walked to small hamlet of KASAVA about one mile from LULUAPU. Took the Census and returned to Rest House 5 pm.

Tuesday 19th April, 1949.

Const. JUKARI to IOKEA. Recorded War Claims, Pre-War Claims and listened to minor complaints from MIKAFIRU, LULUAPU and KASAVA all day. The investigation of war claims was not a very long job as few new claims were taken. Mainly queries on those taken previously and not paid.

Wednesday 20th April, 1949.

Consts. TAMUTAI and AMOI to MOVIAMI with gear. Accompanied by Const. KANEKARE and NMO LOVIKA I left LULUAPU 7 am. Met by ILAVA carriers a few miles from mouth of KAPURI River. Walked about a mile to a small tidal creek which came out at ILAVA. Along beach and across bay to KAVORA. Met Sister Canetous of ROM TERAPO on her way to YULE ISLAND. Inspected LESE villages of KAVORA AND AVIHARA, found them to be very clean. Rest House good. Left LESE 5 pm by canoe with Sister Canetous arriving MIARU River 6.30 pm. Walked along beach arriving IOKEA 7.30 pm. Const JUKARI reported.

Thursday 21st April, 1949.

As instructed investigated a Sorcery and Assault case. Listened to several other complaints. Inspected village which is very clean. Rest House good. At request of Rev Roberts inspected school at MORU. Mr Andersen on his last patrol was approached by people for another Village Constable. At the time a suitable man was not available. I sent PUKARI/SEVESE with a letter to the District Officer as this man appears a good type. The village has a population of over 1000 so it warrants another VC.

Friday 22nd April, 1949.

Const KANEKARE to KEREMA with three men under arrest. Left IOKEA 8 am. Settled complaint over canoes involving ferryman at MIARU. While listening to this complaint KANEKARE assaulted one of the men he was escorting, TOIVETA. TOIVETA wanted to proceed so I forwarded a letter with PUKARI to District Officer verifying this. Listened to several complaints at AVIHARA, one to KEREMA for court. Arrived LALAPIPI 8 pm passing through ILAVA and KAPURI. Delayed an hour at PEHO CREEK because ferryman was absent and there were no canoes available.

Saturday 23rd April, 1949.

Heavy rain until 9 am. Inspected the village which was good. Most of the young men and all but one Councillor among Village Officials were away trading in Port Moresby. Arrived MOVIAMI noon. Paid some Trust Money and listened to minor disputes until 4 pm.

Sunday 24th April, 1949.

Observed

Monday 25th April, 1949.

Left MOVIAMI 7 am with intention of going up TAURI River to villages shown on Census Map as KIMOPA and ISUTAPE (WULE B 9) but when I arrived at TERAPO, Father Blanc informed me he had just returned from four day trip up the TAURI River in his launch. He said that there were no villages and he did not see any people. The two villages shown are MOVIAMI garden shelters and are referred to as KIVAVA and ISUTAPE. Sent Police back with gear to MOVIAMI and stayed on at TERAPO and discussed several matters with Father Blanc and Father Klein.

Tuesday 26th April, 1949.

Rained until 10 am when I departed for MOVIAMI. Inspected the villages of HEAVALA and HEATOARE. These two villages are together having IMS Church and School as dividing line. The village was not very clean so I ordered that it be cleaned. There are over 1500 natives living in HEAVALA and HEATOARE, total area being only a few acres. The housing problem is overcome by four very large DUBUS however it is too overcrowded. Settled two minor complaints and discussed Census with village officials.

Wednesday 27th April, 1949.

Const. TAMUTAI to SAVAIVIRI 6.30 am. Accompanied by Const JUKARI I left for MALALAU 7 am by canoe to No. 1 Camp. Walked to No. 2. Camp arriving there 11 am. Discussed several matters with Mr. Kerr. Surveyor -in-Charge. At his request searched labour line for suspected stolen property. Returned by canoe to MOVIAMI arriving there 7 pm.

Thursday 28th April, 1949.

With Consts JUKARI and AMOI, NMO LOVIKA and VC JACK left for SAVAIVIRI 6.30 am. Sometime before I could round up all the people however they were co-operative once I began. Completed Census 2 pm. Inspected Village and Rest House which were clean and tidy. Many of the young men were away trading in Port Moresby but the Village Constable UTIKAO who was absent time of my first visit had returned. Returned to MOVIAMI 6 pm.

Friday 29th April, 1949.

To TAPALA for Census with Consts TAMUTAI and AMOI, NMO LOVIKA and VC JACK. People co-operative and census was completed by noon. Listened to several minor complaints. Inspected village and environs. The Rest House and Barracks are the best I have seen to date. Situated on the banks of TAPALA CREEK about 100 yards outside the village. It is a model Rest house. VC SETAI complained that the people are continually making sago where drinking water is obtained. I strongly advised against this practice. Returned to MOVIAMI 6 pm.

Saturday 30th April, 1949.

Commenced Census of HEAVALA 7 am. This is a very big village and it was some time before I could get the people into family groups. I spent several hours talking the Census over with the village official prior to the census so I was disappointed by the poor start. Completed one book at 1 pm. Mr Kerr of APC arrived 2.30 with a complaint against several of the indentured labourers. Decided to wait until I could get to MALALAU before investigating.

Sunday 1st May, 1949.

Observed.

Monday 2nd May, 1949.

Census of HEAVALA from 7 am to 4 pm. Completed another two books.

Tuesday 3rd May, 1949.

Census HEAVALA completed 2 pm. Used four complete books and started on fifth in Census of this village. Listened to several complaints.

Wednesday 4th May, 1949.

Const. AMOI to KEREMA with three men under arrest. Commenced Census of HEATOARE 6.30 am and finished 4.30 pm. Two books used. Listened to complaints until 7 pm.

Thursday 5th May, 1949.

Left for APC MALALAU 6 am. Walked to No. 2 Camp arriving 10.30 am. Investigated complaint of stealing but not enough evidence to warrant arrest. Mr Kerr showed me progress made on the road. Approximately $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles of road have been formed and another mile cleared. To proposed Rig Site from TAPALA CREEK is $10\frac{1}{2}$ miles. The recent heavy rains washed away the road in three sections. This occurs when a swamp near the camp becomes a fast flowing creek in wet season. These parts will eventually be bridged. Stopped at MALALAU for night.

Friday 6th May, 1949.

Left MALALAU 8 am. Mr Kerr made the launch available to take me to TAPALA, SAVAVIRI AND then MOVEAVI. I made a short inspection of the villages. Const. DAI'I reported with letter from District Officer. At HEATOARE settling dispute over coconuts until 4 pm when I left for TERAPO.

Saturday 7th May, 1949.

Left TERAPO 7 am. Inspection of MOTUMOTU villages of MIRAVASE, LARABADA and URITAI. Listened to complaints at KUKIPI. Paid a visit to Mr Higginson at KUKIPI. APC Barge being repaired inside KUKIPI BAR. Crossed to HAMUHAMU at 6 pm, sea being very rough. Listened to two complaints here. Heavy rain and wind storm during night. Paid off 17 carriers.

Sunday 8th May, 1949.

Left HAMUHAMU at dawn. Listened to several complaints at LILIFIRU, one to KEREMA for court. Arrived KOARU 10 am. Paid off 21 carriers. Listened to four complaints, two to KEREMA for court. LEFT KOARU 1 pm. At KARAMA for two hours listening to complaints, two to KEREMA for court. Left here 5 pm, caught in heavy storm at UDMAI with the tide against me. Arrived SILO 8 pm. Paid off 22 carriers.

Monday 9th May, 1949.

The storm previous evening played havoc on fences at SILO. The Rest House was sitting in three feet of water and the fence was completely broken down. Left SILO 7 am returning to KEREMA via CUPOLA. Reported noon.

Original census was completed in the KOVIO, POPO and groups, a total of nine villages. I experienced no difficulty in the taking of census. Once the people had formed into family groups; I consider the hardest part of, they gave all the information I required readily enough.

At HEAVALA after first day of census, people began to bring sheets of paper with the names of their family written down. In many cases the dates of birth of the children were given, often as accurate as "born 3 pm 22nd April, 1948.". Although I checked these carefully I found them to be a great help in the spelling of names and age check on children whose dates of birth were not known.

The question of taxation was raised on one occasion only and that by the Councillors of MOVIAMI. They were quite satisfied with my explanation vide Circular Instruction.

In MOVIAMI (YULE B 8) a large percentage of the young men have two or three wives. The figures of this group show a slightly larger number of females than males but I do not think this does anything to raise the population. In many instances I found that one of the wives is left to fend for herself. They often make no attempt to remarry because of shame and jealousy. If she proceeds against her husband and he goes to gaol two or three women are left to look after themselves. Should the husband be ordered to pay maintenance the wife is happy to sit down all day and let her husband support her.

In POPO (YULE B 10) and KOVIO (KAMA B10, KAPUI A 12) groups polygamous marriages are not prevalent. I struck only one or two cases in the census and one of these was brought to me because of man's maltreatment of his first wife.

It appears that the population of KOVIO is falling, the number of pregnant women and childless couples verifies this.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

KOVIO GROUP. The last patrol to this area was made by an Officer of ANGAU in July, 1945. (Kerema Patrol No. 1. of 45/46).

The people informed me that the Village Constable went to KEREMA after the war and persuaded the District Officer to order the natives of KAWPAW to make a new village at KAMA. The reason he gave was that the water supply at KAWPAW was insufficient.

Both villages are surrounded by thick sago swamp and at the best of times the water is not good, however KAMA has the advantage of a small stream which runs most of the year. It is also close to LAKEKAMU River.

The moving of village site from KAWPAW to KAMA has caused a retrograde step in the progress of these people insofar that the houses at KAWPAW were very well constructed, clean and roomy. At present they are living in rough bush shelters with no walls. The people are clearing bush at KAMA to make new gardens and after they are completed intend constructing new houses but the size of the group along with the nature of the country will see a long time pass before much is done. The people were existing solely on a diet of sago at time of patrol. At KAWPAW there is an abundance of coconuts, breadfruit, paw-paws and oranges which no doubt they can go and get when they want to.

From the point of view of Administration KAMA is the best spot because it is only two hours from the LAKEKAMU River but I think if the area had been closely examined the site selected would have been a better one. The site selected would have been a better one. The site selected would have been a better one.

A site has been formed for approximately 1/2 mile. The recent heavy rains

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Contin)

have been KAPUI. This village is situated on a small fast flowing Creek which breaks into rapids in two sections near the village. This acts as a natural filter for the water which is very clear considering amount of sago swamp about.

There are very few gardens at KAPUI but game is plentiful. The areas along the banks of KAPUI CREEK and KUNDAIPA River would be excellent ground for growing native foods, judging by the MOVIAMI gardens on the LAKEKAMU. I suggested to the people that it would be in their own interests to grow more food and not rely on the making of sago alone.

The advantage of KAPUI as a village site for the whole group is increased by the fact that there is a large area around the village free from inundation. However to have the people moved again would not be good policy as they are just settling in at KAMA.

These people seem happy enough with their lot as no instances of trouble were reported to me.

Occasionally a family will go down to MOVIAMI to trade string bags for mosquito nets or ramis material, which appear to be the only European commodities that they are interested in. A ferry service is available to these people from head of KAPUI River to POPO.

A lot of intermarriage must go on as the group totals 120 only, and I did not see any natives from other villages who had settled in with these people. It is believed that the Influenza Epidemic of 1947/1948 killed many of these people. There are 25 orphans in the area all of whom are being well cared for.

GENERAL

I listened to many complaints at MOVIAMI, POPO and coastal villages, most of which comprised wives versus husband for maltreatment, non-payment of maintenance and refusal to provide shelter and food. I investigated two cases of Sorcery and sent one to KEREMA to be heard but it was dismissed.

The villages of HEATOARE and HEAVALA (MOVIAMI) have been mentioned in previous reports as being very overcrowded and this is very much the case. The housing shortage is overcome by three or four big DUBUS. The village could be expanded if the people would make land available to one another but they are too land conscious to do this.

While at MIKAFIRU(POPO) the Councillors approached me and complained that when they blew their whistles in the morning for the men to come and work making Copra for CO-Operative Society they refused. I explained to them that they had no right to do this, as a man could please himself whether he wanted to work in the Co-Operative Society.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Throughout the Eastern section of the division the native tracks and bridges are being reasonably maintained. In several villages on the Coast I left instructions for the inland tracks to be cleaned as at high tide it is very difficult to walk along the beach. The swampy nature of this country makes it difficult to build and keep good tracks. I kept this in mind when I inspected some of the tracks and ordered repairs to be carried out.

The APC road at MALALUA has been formed for approximately 7½ miles and the bush cleared another mile. The recent heavy rains

ROADS AND BRIDGES. (Contin)

broke the road away in three parts but this was through swamp which turns into a running stream during the wet season. When the road is completed to Big Site gravel will be carted down from the hills and the road surfaced. These operations are expected to be completed in three or four months.

The BULLDOG-WAU Road may now be regarded as obsolete. Also the TETOIPE-OILFIRU Road.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Many Village Constables and Councillors were away trading in Port Moresby at the time of the patrol. Some were granted permission by the District Officer but several were not. Village Constables get permission to visit Port Moresby for a month or two but some stay away as long as six months. They take their books with them which makes it difficult for an officer not familiar with the area who wants information on distances, instructions and so on. I impressed the Village Constables who were in their villages if they at anytime went outside the district for any length of time they must leave their books with the Senior Councillor or leave it at the District Office.

VC's AVOSA (LULUAPU(POPO) and SETAI (TAPALA(MOVIAMI) were sent in to District Officer for disciplinary action. AVOSA concealed a court and SETAI was involved in several fights and was holding goods believed to have been stolen from APC MALALAU. Both men were reprimanded.

VC TOREA of IOKEA and Councillors approached me requesting the appointment of another VC for the village. This matter was brought before Mr Andersen on his last patrol. The matter was left in obedience pending the selection of a suitable man for the job. I sent PUKARI SEVESE to District Officer for his recommendation. PUKARI is a good type and the village with a population of over 1000 warrants another VC. A fair division of the village has been made for each man to administer should PUKARI be appointed.

An old Councillor of KOARU died and the people elected another man ORTUKURU MAUERI. I instructed to go to KEREMA and interview the District Officer.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

MR. TURNER, M.A. accompanied the patrol from 10th to 17th of April, 1949, when he was urgently recalled to KEREMA. His report will cover all the villages I visited with the exception of those east of KAPURI River.

NMO LOVIKA was made available to the patrol. He is a very competent native. He made medical inspections in all the villages and treated many ailments. LOVIKA will submit a report to Mr. Turner on how many injections he gave and number of cases he treated. When N/C WAITAO was sent back to KEREMA, LOVIKA often acted as my interpreter. This along with his normal duties meant he worked very hard. It was very pleasing to have a person with me who was not frightened to do a little more than his normal job.

The Missions are doing excellent medical work in their areas. Sister Tierney of IMS KOARU informed me that she had cleared up every case of SIPOMA in the village of KOARU. The RCM at TERAPO has a new Swiss Sister (Sister GABRIELLA), who is a trained nurse. She is keen to carry out medical work in the MOVIAMI area.

Mr. Bell, M.A. of APC MALALAU informed me that any village people who came to the camp for medical treatment would receive it. This will be particularly helpful to people of TAPALA who are only a few miles from the camp.

EMERGENCY AIRFIELDS.

TERAPO. Prior to leaving on patrol I had instructions from the District Officer to make arrangements with the MOVIAMI people for a party to cut the grass on the Airstrip. I intended doing this on my return from BULLDOG, however while at TERAPO I learned that Father Blanc had been corresponding with the Department of Civil Aviation who wanted the Mission to maintain the aerodrome. On my return from BULLDOG I again discussed the matter with Father Blanc and Father Klein. During my absence an official of Department of Civil Aviation had landed with a representative of the Catholic Mission from Port Moresby and the matter was more or less settled on the spot.

The terms asked by Catholic Mission were :-

1. Rental £52 p.a. plus 3 tons of rice.
2. DCA to erect and be responsible for the maintenance of a fence to keep the cattle from the strip.
3. DCA to supply wages, rations, materials tools and supervision.
4. Mission supplies the labour.
5. Compensation for damage done by cattle to Mission gardens because DCA ordered fence to be demolished. £250.
6. Compensation for Native Hut pulled down £25.
7. Maintenance to be paid at rate of 3d per hour with rations.

The Mission had already commenced clearing the strip when I left the area.

BULLDOG. This strip has not been used for at least three years. A party of natives were left for a few months after the war but since then it has not had any maintenance. The strip is covered in five foot Kunai and secondary growth. Wild pigs have made the surface rough with their rootings. I had most of the secondary growth cut away and made several attempts to fire the grass but it was too wet to burn.

From the Air it is quite possible that a pilot may think a landing would be reasonably safe because of the contrast of clearing to thick bush around. A landing in its present condition would be extremely dangerous as the earth is beginning to break away from the drains running under the surface.

It would take a large gang a fortnight at least to put the strip within the bounds of safety and even then it would need continual attention because of the heavy rains and pigs.

MALALAU. There is no strip here but the road made by the APC between No. 1 and No. 2. Camps could be used by light aircraft for an emergency landing, there being almost a mile of straight formed road. From No. 2 Camp the road is in line with MOUNT YULE. Mr. Kerr Surveyor in charge of MALALAU said that it is quite possible that the APC may have a small strip put in here later on.

MISSIONS.

There are two missions operating in the Eastern section of Division namely Roman Catholic Mission and London Mission Society.

The LMS has its headquarters at MORU (IOKEA). It has Samoan teachers at KOARU and MOVIAMI and Native teachers at KAMA, KAPUI, POPO, TAPALA, SAVAIVIRI, MIARU, LESE, KUKIPI, HAMUHAMU, LILIFIRU, KARAMA, UDMAI and SILO.

Rev J. D. Roberts is in charge of this area.

MISSIONS. (Contin)

The RCM has Native teachers at LESE and HEAVALA. Father Blanc and Father Klein with two Sisters run the Mission at TERAPO.

While at IOKEA I made an inspection of the IMS school and found the attendance to be excellent. A new school is being erected. It is a very large structure with cement floor and iron pipes as piles. It will house at least two hundred pupils when completed.

Father Blanc discussed the CRTS Trainees with me. He said that the few girls he has training at TERAPO are progressing very well but he was not in agreement with the paying of money to these girls while they are in the school as he finds it detrimental to the Mission. When children come to the Mission they expect to be paid and when told that no more applications for CRTS are being accepted they go away. Father Blanc doubts very much if he will get girls to come to the Mission when the present CRTS Course is completed.

English is spoken both inside and outside the school. I was surprised to hear some small children speak good English.

Both the IMS and Catholic Missions are doing a fine job among the natives in their areas. However a certain amount of friction exists which finds its way to the natives. This is evident in MOVIAMI where, in disputes, they often take sides on the basis of which Mission they belong to.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

MOVIAMI Gardens extend to within a few miles of BULLDOG on the LAKEKAMU River and several miles along the banks of the TAURI River. They all appear to be doing very well.

POPO is a particularly good area for the growing of European vegetables and fruits as during the three days I spent there I had watermelons, corn, pineapples, tomatoes pumpkins and oranges.

Last year seeds were distributed among the people but apart from a few people in the POPO group I did not notice any energetic attempts at cultivating these. I know that two bags of peanut seed was distributed throughout the Division but there was only one man at MOVIAMI who grew them. He has in a small patch which seems to be doing well.

Sago is the main diet of the people. They seem to be able to live on it indefinitely.

The Salmon season commenced during my visit and the people were catching as many as 30 fish in an evening. They smoke them and keep for long periods. The fish are fairly big and have a rich taste.

The only livestock other than those kept by the Missions in the area patrolled were two cows and a bullock owned by VC JACK of MOVIAMI. JACK says he purchased the animals for breeding purposes but Father Blanc said they were bought for a feast. JACK requested I ask the Mission for the loan of a Bull so that the cows could be serviced. I asked Father Blanc but he refused on the grounds that JACK is continually lying to him. The bullock has a huge growth protruding from beneath its fore-quarters, about 12 inches long and 4 inches in diameter. The animal is in great pain when it moves about but appears to be in good condition. Mr. Turner. M. A. is going to have a look at this when he next visits the area and if the complaint is contagious will have the animal destroyed.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

KOVIO. 32 claims were recorded and investigated for the villages of KAMA and KAPUI. Most of the people were in the villages at time of Census and lodging of claims. This group only claimed for sago and coconut trees.

POPO £168.10.0. has already been paid to this group for canoes. 60 further claims were recorded and investigated mainly for damage to gardens, property left at BULLDOG and PORT MORESBY during the evacuation and several more canoes. Other than a few absentees War Damage for this group is now completed.

MOVIAMI. To date this group has received £1314.0.6. which has been paid for loss of canoes and several Death Claims. 35 new claims were investigated on the patrol. Owing to the number of men being away trading in Port Moresby there are many more claims to be investigated.

The total amount involved for claims lodged on this patrol will not exceed £500.

CENSUS MAPS.

The following list is supplied as an amendment to the YULE sheet.

<u>LOCATION</u>	<u>SHOWN AS</u>	<u>CORRECTION</u>
Yule B 8	SAVAI MINI	SAVAIVIRI
" "	TAVALA CREEK	TAPALA CREEK
" "	Not shown	TAPALA (centre of square on Tapala Ck)
Yule B 9	KIMOFA & ISUTAPE	Not villages only gardens.
Yule B 10	SISIANA	KAMA
Yule B 11	KAWPAW	deserted village
Yule A 12	Small Creek	KAPUI CREEK.

CONCLUSION.

Unfortunately much time was spent in travelling which reduced the period I could spend in each group.

Throughout the patrol I did not witness any native ceremonies nor did I hear of any taking place.

All villages visited with the exception of KOVIO group are engaged in copra making.

K. A. Brown
.....
K. A. Brown. C. P. C

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON STORES IN BULLDOG AREA (Treasury letters TDS 1/5 of 12th November, 1948 and 4th May, 1949 refer.)

MAP REFERENCE. U.S. Army Planimetric of Bulldog 1 Mile to 1 Inch series and attached sketch map by writer.

INTRODUCTION.

Most of the carriers I selected were those who had worked at Bulldog during the war so were familiar with the area. They were emphatic that nothing of any value was left by the Army. Father Blanc of Roman Catholic Mission, Terapo, verified this. He said that approximately forty barges were working up and down the Mucakana for some weeks bringing down what remained in the way of stores and equipment.

A little after the Army had evacuated the area Father Blanc flew to Bulldog to see the few natives who remained to maintain the strip. The only things he noticed were a few empty drums and remains of a crashed aircraft.

DIARY

(Extract from Recon patrol Report No. 7. of 43/49)

Wednesday 6th April, 1949.

Arrived at BULLDOG 1.30 p.m. While camp was being erected I examined the airstrip. It was covered in five foot Eumai grass and secondary growth. An attempt was made to fire the grass but it would not burn. On return to camp a carrier found four lengths of water piping near a tiny water course. This was site of Native Labour camp.

Thursday 7th April, 1949.

Left half of party to construct waterproof shelters and returned to airstrip at 8 a.m. Examined area on and around site of GREEN quarters. Only evidence of past occupation being pieces of broken timber and two lemon trees. Made another attempt to burn Eumai. Uncovered three empty drums and a three parts full 44 gallon drum of aviation oil. Searched around Native Labour camp site and uncovered five lengths of water piping.

Friday 8th April, 1949.

Crossed AIVAVI River at 7 a.m. to site of old Army camp. Followed Wan-Bulldog road for a short distance where it broke away in swamp. A few empty drums were found at beginning of road which has now completely returned to bush. Returned camp 1 p.m. Brought all the water piping to camp site and stacked it.

Saturday 9th April, 1949.

Broke camp at 8 a.m. and proceeded down river. A little below TIVARI Creek I examined area where barge was alleged to have sunk. Found no evidence of this. Arrived GREEN POINT about noon. Fifty MOVLAVI people making garden shelters near site of old Army Workshop. Had area searched while I took names of people for Census.

CONCLUSION.

The following are only things of any value found at BULLDOG and adjacent areas:-

- 7 lengths of water piping 10 ft long X 3/4 inches diameter.
- 2 lengths of water piping 5 ft long X 3/4 inches diameter.
- 1 drum of aviation oil (44 gal) three parts full.

APPENDIX "A" Continued...

REPORT ON U.S. G. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING KANMA PATROL No. 7 OF

4/1 The water piping and oil are in fair condition but they are not of sufficient value to warrant a special trip to remove them.

Other than the area covered by Airstrip BULLDOG is made up of thick rain forest and swamp. It is four years since the area was evacuated by the Army. The nature of the country combined with the heavy rainfall would soon deteriorate any equipment left there without care.

From March, 1948 to 9th May, 1949.

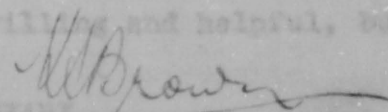
If Army personnel hid stores or equipment with intention of retrieving them later I am sure the cost of removing them would exceed the value.

I am quite satisfied that the Army did not intentionally leave behind any stores or equipment in the BULLDOG area.

Willing and helpful on patrol.

No. 1870 Const. DALL

A goodushman, willing and helpful, but irresponsible.



No. 1978 Const. J.

K.A. Brown, C.P.O.

An average policeman who thinks too much of having a good time.

No. 5031 Const. ANGE

Sullen and indolent. Broke out in sores had ulcers half way through the patrol which may have been reason for his behavior

No. 1920 Const. KANTARA

This man was a source of trouble throughout the patrol. He is a very poor type whom I do not consider suitable for a policeman.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON R. P. C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING KEREMA PATROL No. 7 OF
1948/1949 TO BULLDOG AREA, VILLAGES INLAND AND ADJACENT TO
LAKEKAMU AND TAURI RIVERS AND EASTERN COASTAL SECTION OF DIVISION

OFFICER IN CHARGE :→ K. A. Brown. C. P. O.

DURATION :- 28th March, 1949 to 9th May, 1949.
(42½ days)

No. 1856 Const. TAMUTAI.

Placed in charge of the detachment. Has very little powers of leadership. Tends to do things himself rather than delegate. Willing and helpful on patrol.

No. 1870 Const. DAI'I.

A good bushman, willing and helpful, but irresponsible.

No. 1922 Const JUKARI.

An average policeman who thinks too much of having a good time.

No. 5031 Const AMOL.

Sullen and indolent. Broke out in very bad ulcers half way through the patrol which may have been reason for his behavior

No. 1920 Const KANEKARE.

This man was a source of trouble throughout the patrol. He is a very poor type whom I do not consider suitable for a policeman.

2/2/49.

V.C. AYASA of LULUAPU.

Why did he not bring gambling case to KEREMA? ^{indicate an} ^{of get enough dope}

Why send another policeman and no witnesses.

Why go off to P.M. without reporting to D.O. - after telling D.O. he had a one by

~~1970~~
1970 - on Yakkanam R.

Investigate ANASA &
PISALOT activities in a
court case (- gambling) -
one man imprisoned.

POKARI (UKHAI village)
says about two VC's went
here to be killed that
they put it over DO
had sufficient time to
have only one imprisoned,
whereas numerous persons
were in it. POKARI
says VC's lied.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS30-2-39

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

19th July, 1949.

District Officer,
KEREMA
Gulf District.

PATROL REPORT No. 7 - 48/49.

Receipt is acknowledged of your 30/1 of 21st June, 1949, together with the above which has been read with interest.

I agree with your remarks in paragraph 2, the patrol appears to have been well conducted and the report comprehensive and interesting.

No doubt you will arrange for regular patrols to the KOVIO group in future.

Divisional boundaries are under revision, and pending a decision the KOVIO district and Bulldog Strip are to be administered as part of your District. The District Officer Moresby, is being advised accordingly.

Village Constables should be warned that overlong absence from their villages will result in dismissal.

The question of maintenance of TERAPO strip is being taken up with the Department of Civil Aviation, through Government Secretary.

(J. H.

J. H. Jones
Jones)
Acting Director.

A. J. H. Jones

MANAGER

On patrol IOKEA
22. 4. 49

Justice Officer,
Kerema.

Patrol 7

1. The former PUKARI-SEVESE is IOKEA's selection for V.C. They told me yesterday that when Mr Andersen was down on patrol he promised to appoint another Vc for IOKEA because of its size. I know nothing of this but there may be something on file. PUKARI is witness in one of cases I sent in.

2.

A newly appointed councillor of IOKEA SEVESE has not received a disc. Could PUKARI-SEVESE bring one back for him please.

3.

SIVIRI-LARI deserted by HUI-RAEPA (Carpenter at Kerema) claims HUI has not sent her any money for 3 months. Mr Andersen (she claims) in court ordered HUI to pay ~~maintenance~~ ^{maintenance}. There is nothing in VC's book on this.

2

No 27

4. The TOKEA people say that they have no accommodation in Moresby when they go trading or take Copra. They request permission to build a house somewhere on the seashore. I told them I would ask you and next pahol would advise if this is possible.

5. The VICTORIA-SARUVA and several councillors say a man MAKEU / TORE is charging exorbitant prices in his store. MAKEU is in Moresby at present time. His brother MALALA / TORE is going to make court against him for seducing his daughter LARE who is pregnant. It appears MAKEU is a bad influence in village and the people want his licence revoked.

There is a land matter at LOHPU to be settled here but I cannot go down as my gear is at MOVIAVE. I only came down to attend to contents of my letter yesterday ~~of~~ but there was much work here. I am leaving this morning for MOVIAVE.

3

N: 29

I have finished bundles for Kovio
and Doso groups. Also cleared
up war claims. I will leave
for ISUTAPE on 25th.

Al Brown

Regards to all at Kerema.

(1)

30/11

Kama (Sisiana)

10.4.49

District Officer,
Kerema.

File. Patrol

Patrol 7

I left Lerapo on morning 1st April
arriving Bulldog Wednesday 6th (1.30pm).

There was very little evidence of a
camp ever being at Bulldog. My total
find in 2 1/2 days was 9 lengths of 3"
water piping & 44 gal Aviallon Oil.

The airstrip is covered in small trees
and 5ft Kunai. I cut the trees off
and tried to fire Kunai but it would
not burn. It rained heavily the three
nights I spent there. The road to WAU
has returned to jungle. I cut along it
a short distance.

I left Bulldog at 9am on 4th arriving
Sisiana (known to natives as Kama) 10am
this morning. The track from Lakekamu
river to Kama is very poor, ankle deep
in mud and crawling with leeches.

The village of Kawpaw exists in name
only now, as all the people are here (82).
Recently an epidemic of pneumonia killed

(2)

many of the people have ^{quite} a number of orphans.

The villages of KAPUI, KAWPAW and KAMA are known as Kovio group. The VC of this group AKAPI - MIUAE is away in Moresby.

Some of the people did not want to move village from KAWPAW to KAMA. They say VC went to Kerema and talked Jo. into it.

The journey from KAMA to KAWPAW is supposed to take 8 hours. I intended leaving tomorrow but natives say it is wrong season and it would be impossible. After seeing track from Lakekamu to KAMA I'm inclined to believe them. If I cannot get through I will have to return to Terapo and then up to POPO or ISATAPE. I have developed a TU on right foot and a boil on left ankle so their condition will influence me tomorrow.

I am sending back Kukukuku KAPOI, WAITAO and Const JAH'I.

Kapoi is of no further use.

Waitao has been more of a hindrance than a help. His behavior on the patrol was most unsatisfactory. When at Bulldog he knew nothing. Fortunately several

of carriers were familiar with area. NMO
 Lovika interprets for me as Waitao is not
 capable. I admit my error in taking
 this man but I suggest he be dismissed.
 Rations were supplied to both Kapor
 and Waitao from 28-3-49 to time arrival
 Kerema.

Const DAI is on det to Kouru
 Co-Op Society to extent 10/3. Members
 approached me at Kouru and wanted
 payment. DAI could not pay but Society
 agreed to wait until I returned for payment.
 Could this constable draw his pay (due
 31/3/49) and return to MOVIAVE where I
 should be about 23/4/49? If not at MOVIAVE
 at Tapala (2 hours apart) Kerema to MOVIAVE
 is two good days walk. He could bring
 mail and tobacco please. In event of
 you taking disciplinary action DAI
 has been very able and helpful. He was
 recently married to Kouru woman.

11.4.49

I have been along road to KAWPAW to-day
 and find the road is not bad. In
 parts the carriers had to cut through.
 I returned to Kama and will leave

④

14

with rest of gear early to morrow.

Enclosed correspondence from Sir
Police has been attended to.

The matters about Kukupi and Pahi
Creek Ferryman have been attended to.

Father Blanc will not service the Jack's
cows. Reason he gave^{is} that Jack is continually
lying to him. When he sold Jack the
Bullcock he said Jack was aware ~~of it~~
that it lacked reproductive powers. Jack
bought it for a feast.

I have paid some of the people
who worked on drome. Father Blanc
has much correspondence from JCA
re Strip. He promised me copies for
your info. It appears JCA has been
negotiating direct with him. The figures
he gave me are far above those you
authorised. The strip is definitely
in a poor condition. When I return
from Census here I will see Father
Blanc and send papers to you.

Regarding War Damage. Would
you please advise re price - Sago trees
bocomb trees, bibe nut trees. I have
been trying 10/- £1 & 5/- respectively.

(5)

Nº 15

There is a lot of trouble in Moviave Tapala area. I listened to 15 complaints in Moviave. None were sent to you because many of witnesses were my carriers. I will investigate when I return. There is much work in this area. The people are complaining because of non-payment War Damage and wages.

Most of the personnel on patrol are co-operating with me. I had reason to reprimand one policeman many times (KANAKARI).

Other than a few sores on my feet everything is going well.

McBrow
CPO.

Regards to all at Kerema

The reason he gave was that DISAEROROTI used his money to play without his consent. The charge in that case should have been stealing.

Since ^{all} these men cannot be brought to Kerema would you please advise if I should bring the last 6.

I will be at MOVIAVE about 23rd this month.

~~John Brown C.R.P.~~

Liv. 30/1

~~John~~ 2/1/4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/1-176,

District Office,
KEREMA, Gulf Dn,
19th May, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

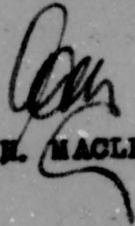
Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

DISPOSALS - BULLDOG AREA.

In response to the two memoranda mentioned in heading to the attached report, Mr K. A. BROWN, GPO, visited the area during a recent patrol, and his report on the items located is forwarded herewith.

This report forms part of a patrol report at present being prepared by the officer which will go forward when complete.

Will you please inform the Treasurer of the results of Mr Brown's investigation?


(G. H. MACLEAN) A/DO

See copy

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 8 of 1948/49

C.R.Clarke A/Co-op. Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-2-40.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

18th July, 1949.

The District Officer,
KEREMA.

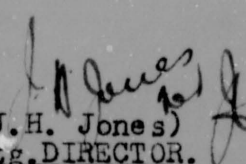
PATROL REPORT KEREMA No. 8/48-49.

The above Report together with your covering comments is acknowledged.

Most of the points raised were discussed with Mr. Clarke by the Acting Registrar, Co-operative Section during his visit to Kerema on 11th - 12th instant. A record of the discussions was made and a copy is being sent you for your information.

As regards the "Bluff" road, the Director of Public Works has stated per telephone that his Department is favourably inclined towards the project but that lack of staff prevents any action being taken at present.

To assist Mr. Clarke in the preparation of registration requirements it is proposed that Mr. G.P. Hill a/Asst. Registrar, Co-operative Section (on loan from the N.S.W. Registry of Co-operative Societies) be posted to the Gulf Division for a month or two some time in August or September.


(J.H. Jones)
actg. DIRECTOR.

③

1


D.O.

2

Co-op.

3

File. 30-1.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

30/1,

District Office,
KERIMA, Gulf Dn,
22nd June, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KERIMA
No. 8/48-49.

This report, by the Acting Co-Operative Officer, Mr C. R. CLARKE, comprises in the main the officer's second visit to the western portion of the Division, and a later visit undertaken in company with the Acting District Officer. Report covering period 31. 3. 49 to 14. 4. 49 was being prepared when District Officer called on Mr CLARKE to accompany him to IHU and OROKOLO to meet the mining warden and conduct a police investigation, consequently report was not completed until after the later visit, which is recorded on page 5. During this later visit the opportunity was taken by the officer to attend to co-operative matters after finishing duties with District Officer, and in addition to the 15 days covered by the diary, Mr CLARKE was also absent from 23. 5. 49 to 3. 6. 49.

All Co-operatives in western portion of the Division have now been visited and Mr CLARKE has a good grasp of the affairs and problems therein.

AREHAVA SOCIETY. It appears that MOREA, Chairman of this society, after having been told at IHU in my presence to meet Mr CLARKE at OROKOLO on 28th May, went to Port Moresby instead. As he had the society's bank book with him Mr CLARKE was unable to distribute some cash amounts which had been decided on during that officer's previous visit (see P. R. Ker. No. 6/48-49) to some villages who had broken away from the main society. This matter will be rectified by the people themselves in the manner indicated in the report when MOREA returns.

APPENDIX "A". (a) The suggestion seems sound. If arrangements are made for a ship to call at ALELE River mouth, due warning will be necessary to give the producers time to transport their copra there.

(b) I would be most strongly opposed to natives purchasing motor trucks for work on the beach areas as deterioration is very rapid, and I have been informed by Messrs Steamships Trading Co's manager at VAIVIRI Pltn that his company, if forced to place motor trucks on beach properties are prepared to write them off every three years and replace.

As has been his practice since working in this District, Mr CLARKE also attended to general administrative matters

- this is particularly helpful as regards native courts, there being only one other Member of the Court in the Division, the Acting District Officer.

AREA PATROL:

MAP REFERENCES:

INVESTIGATION:

PERSONNEL:

PERSONNEL:

G.N. CLARK, Acting Co-op. Officer

the western side of KIRIMA and east to VALLALA River. Also the (G. H. MACLEAN) A/DO

SIKORI and HAU Districts of Districtal Series 4 miles to 1 inch. Also Sketch Map by Mr. G.P. Hardy.

Inspection of Co-operative Societies.

Visit March to the 14th April, 1949.

No. 2273 Constable NINE of R.P.C.
No. 3301 " MANUWA " " "
Court Interpreter KAKAVERA
Native Clerk KKAJ

Introduction.

This patrol was undertaken to inspect Co-operative Societies in the western half of the District not seen on my previous patrol, No. 4 of 48/49.

11.3.49

11.3.49

The patrol left KIRIMA at 10.30 am. and crossed the Bay by ferryman's oxen to PUKU. Carriers took the gear on to the rest house at MBI while an inspection was made of the UAKIPI Co-operative Societies' main houses and co-operatives which are at PUKU.

During the afternoon visited both MBI and UAKIPI villages on Co-operative matters, returning to the rest house at 4 pm.

The motor launch LAHARA was damaged crossing the Bay and being heard, that Mr. G. Ryan, Acting Registrar, returned to KIRIMA arriving at 10.30 am. Mr. G. Ryan returned to KIRIMA by the 9.30 pm Service of Mr. Ryan's boat and the rest of the day in discussion.

Mr. Ryan on the " LAHARA " to KIRIMA leaving KIRIMA at 10.30 am. and the village was in contact the vessel due to the heavy rain. The launch was anchored at KIRIMA at 6.30 pm.

On the morning of 12th, inside KIRIMA BAY, where the rest house at MBI in the late afternoon where in contact with co-operative representatives.

The patrol left the rest house at 10.30 am. and the vessel was in contact the vessel due to the heavy rain. The launch was anchored at KIRIMA at 6.30 pm.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 8 of 48/49.

Report of a Patrol to the Western Section of the Gulf District.

OFFICER IN CHARGE: C.R. CLARKE. Acting Co-op. Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: Villages on the western side of KEREMA BA and the coast to VAILALA River. Also the VAILALA WEST and BELEPA Areas.

MAP REFERENCE: KIKORI and WAU Sheets of Strategical Seri 4 miles to 1 inch.
Also Sketch Map by Mr. G.P. Hardy.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Inspection of Co-operative Societies.

DURATION: 31st March to the 14th April, 1949.

PERSONNEL:
No. 2278 Constable HIN'E of R.P.C.
No. 3503 " MANDOBE "
Court Interpreter KARAVEA
Native Clerk KEAI

Introduction.

This patrol was undertaken to inspect Co-operative Societies in the western half of the District not seen on my previous Patrol, No. 6 of 48/49.

DIARY:

31.3.49

The patrol left KEREMA at 10.30 am. and crossed the Bay by ferryman's canoe to PETOI. Carriers took the gear on to the Rest House at MEI whilst an inspection was made of the UARIPI 'Co-op. Societies' smoke house and copra shed which are at PETOI.

During the afternoon visited both MEI and UARIPI Villages on Co-operative matters, returning to the rest house at 6 pm.

1.4.49

At 7 am. the Motor Vessel LEANDER was sighted crossing the KEREMA bar, and having heard that Mr. R. Boyan, Acting Registrar, was on board, I returned to KEREMA arriving at 10.30 am. Mr. S. Ashto of PETOI heard on the 9 PA. News Service of Mr. Boyan's visit and kindly notified me by runner.

Remained at KEREMA for the rest of the day in discussion with Mr. Boyan.

2.4.49

Accompanied Mr. Boyan on the " LEANDER " to KEURU leaving KEREMA at 7 am. Anchored off KEURU at 9.30 am. but the village people were unable to contact the vessel due to the heavy surf. Left KEURU at 4 pm. on return trip and anchored off KEREMA at 6.30 pm.

3.4.49

Spent the morning at PETOI, inside KEREMA BAY, where the " LEANDER " loaded native copra from the villages of MEI and UARIPI. Returned to the rest house at MEI in the late afternoon where further discussion was held with Co-operative representatives.

4.4.49

With carriers from MEI the patrol left the rest house at 9 am. and walked along the beach to the headland called the "Bluff" arriving there at 10.30 am. After a spell the carriers continued

DIARY: 4.4.49 (Contd.)

continued along the beach whilst with Const. MANDOBÉ I followed the old inland road which cuts over the low range of hills behind the "Bluff". Followed this road until it returned to the beach on the western side of the "Bluff", an hours hard going on a very overgrown track. Gave orders to the MEI Village Constable to have the road cleaned by my return, then continued along the beach to reach the KEURU rest house at 2 pm.

Discussed copra matters with Co-operative people and investigated reports of a fight between villagers of HEREHERE and PEKOI. Walked inland about a mile to PEKOI village and searched several houses for weapons said to have been used in the affray. At 5 pm. I returned to the rest house at KEURU where L/Cpl. EBA and N.M.O. EOVO were waiting, they having come out from KEREMA. The N.M.O. gave treatment to natives suffering injuries.

5.4.49

At 7.30 am. L/Cpl. EBA and N.M.O. EOVO returned to KEREMA taking in those natives involved in the affray at PEKOI.

After discussion with Councillors and Co-operative leaders the patrol departed at 9.30 am. Short visits were made to the hamlets of KEAKEA and EPEBRAMO and KOIALAHU was reached at midday. Spent two hours here then continued through AIVAU village to VAILALA EAST, arriving at 3 pm. Camped in the rest house which was in fair order. Visited an A.P.C. survey party which was working in the area.

6.4.49

At VAILALA EAST on Co-op. matters and minor disputes until 2 pm.

then took advantage of an offer from the A.P.C. Survey Party and left at 2.30 pm. in their launch up the VAILALA River to IHU, arriving there at 3.30 pm. Cpl. AERA, NCO. in charge at IHU reported all well and the remainder of the afternoon was spent hearing minor complaints from people of IORI and AUMA Villages. These were all settled out of Court. Visited the camp of the Australasian Petroleum Company at IHU and arranged with Mr. H. Aiken, Manager, for transport to their camp at UPOIA, on the Uper VAILALA River.

7.4.49

Leaving all gear in camp at IHU and accompanied by Native Clerk KEAI, I left at 8 am. per bicycle along an excellent track via AUMA to reach VAILALA WEST at 8.30 am. Spent the day in this area on Co-operative matters and returned to IHU at 6 pm.

8.4.49

Sent N/C KEAI and Interpreter KEAI to check on quantities of copra stored on the river bank below IHU.

At 8.50 am. self and Const. HIN'E left IHU per A.P.C. launch and travelled upstream to UPOIA arriving at 1.20 pm. Left UPOIA on the return journey at 2.50 pm. reaching IHU at 5.20 pm.

The purpose of this trip was to serve a writ of the Supreme Court of South Australia on an European employee of the A.P.C. at UPOIA.

9.4.49

Again left gear in camp and accompanied by N/C KEAI, Interpreter KARAVEA and Const. MANDOBÉ I left IHU at 7.30 am. crossed the river per ferry and walked to IORI Village. Spent the morning in this area on Co-op. matters returning to camp at 2 pm. During the afternoon visited VAIVIRI Plantation.

10.4.49

Rest day for personnel. Self visited L.M.S. at OROKOLO travelling by bicycle along the beach at low tide, a 1½ hour journey.

11.4.49

I left OROKOLO at 8 am. per bicycle visiting NARIAU, HEREKELA, HOHORO and PAKAWABU Villages en route and returned to IHU at 1 pm.

Spent the afternoon paying War Damage Compensation and in settling minor disputes brought in by the Village Constables of AUMA and HOHORO.

12.4.49

With four small canoes and paddlers from the village of IORI the patrol left IHU at 10am. after heavy rain, and moved upstream to reach MAIRA Plantation at 11 am. From here moved east over a good track to reach the rest house at HILOI at 12.30 pm. During the afternoon checked on the activities of Co-operatives of OPA, OPARARIE, HILOI and BELEPA. Also heard two cases of Assault in Court for Native Matters. Later in the evening visited Mr. and Mrs. Harrison of the S.D.A. Mission.

13.4.49

Discussed with N.M.O. KALAPA his work in this area in coping with pneumonia cases and also addressed all villagers on the benefits of co-operating in the medical orderley's work.

With carriers from HILOI and BELEPPA the patrol left at 9 am. and within an hour reached the HARORA rest house. Remained in this area until 2.30 pm. checking on the co-operative matters of the hamlets of this group. Then moved on to reach the beach again near KOIALAHU, at 3 pm. Continued from here along the beach to reach the KEURU R.H. at 5pm

14.4.49

Away from KEURU at 6.30 am. with carriers from the OMAHUUH section of the group and reached PETOI at 11 am. While the carriers spelled at the " Bluff " I again took the inside road. It had been well cleaned and took only half an hour to traverse as against an hour on the outward journey. At PETOI the ferryman was ready with his canoe and after paying off the carriers the patrol crossed the Bay to arrive at KEREMA at midday.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES.

Societies seen on this patrol are listed hereunder. Numbers given are those used in the report of the late Mr. H. Smith.

- | | | | |
|---------------|--------------|---|--|
| No. 30 | MEI No. 1 |) | Villages on the western side of |
| No. 31 | MEI No. 2 |) | KEREMA BAY. |
| No. 32 | UARIPI No. 1 |) | |
| No. 33 | UARIPI-No. 2 |) | |
| Nos. 21 to 29 | | | Villages of the KEURU Group |
| No. 20 | KRAKKA |) | On the beach between KEURU and the |
| No. 19 | KOIALAHU |) | VAILALA RIVER. |
| No. 18 | VAILALA EAST |) | At the mouth of the VAILALA RIVER. |
| No. 17 | VAILALA WEST |) | |
| No. 13 | IORI |) | About 2 miles from the Vailala River |
| No. 14 | LEPOKERE |) | opposite VAIVIRI Plantation. |
| No. 8 | OPARARIE |) | East of MAIRA Plantation and about |
| No. 9 | OPA |) | 4 miles from the VAILALA RIVER. |
| No. 10 | BELEPA |) | |
| No. 11 | HILOI |) | |
| No. 16 | KAROKARO |) | About 2 miles from mouth of VAILALA Rivg |
| No. 15 | HARORA |) | |
| No. 12 | LUI |) | About 2 miles east of KAROKARO. |
| | POIVA |) | |

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. KEURU GROUP.

There is little of interest to say about the Societies in the KEURU Group. Most of the villages are small and the standard of education is low. Enthusiasm is at a low ebb due to the low price of their copra. They appreciated the fact that the administrative officer had sent the "LEANER" and stated that they had no recovery department to get their copra through the island. He contacted the vessel and urged them to improve their methods of surf work by building up the core parts with bulwarks and decking. They agreed with the theory but were not over keen about the practical application of it. They should carry their copra 7 miles to the bluff by Mr. S. S. S. to truck it to the shipping point inside the bay at PETOI, also met with a lukewarm reception. I think the only way to persuade these people to make more copra is to have a vessel call at KEURU in calm weather so that they can load by canoe. The difficulties of achieving this are known only too well. It is interesting to note that there are six separate copra driers in this village. HARORA, TORI and KOIARU areas. (NES. 8 to 15, 19 and 20) members take coconuts only to their own smoke house. In this way they hope to avoid disputes. However the copra has been marketed to P.C.B. on one weight note in the name of the Society. They intend to make a distribution to each clan leader of £50.0.0 from a total cash on hand of £374.10.0 leaving a balance of £74.10.0 to start off store activities. They also have £97.5.0 in a C.S.B. account.

The distribution of cash to individual members of each clan will have to be left to the clan leaders. The late Mr. H. SMITH told them how to keep work registers but these have not been kept to date. I again showed them the method of keeping these records but I am not optimistic enough to think that from now on they will be well kept. Schooling of the book keepers is the only way to effect an improvement. However I am hopeful that under this clan system disputes will be few.

VAILALA WEST.

As mentioned in the report of the late Mr. H. SMITH dated the 20th October, 1948, this Society was dominated by an elderly Village Councillor, KAUKA RORA, of VAILALA WEST Village, and it was being run by him as his own business. The Society broke with KAUKA and a committee was formed whilst Mr. Smith was at the village about July, 1948. This committee has again changed and the Society now consists of people from KUKIBI and HILOI Villages only. The people of the village of VAILALA WEST have continued to work for KAUKA although there appears to be growing ill feeling against him. Since returning from this patrol I have asked for details of KAUKA'S account with Steamship's and P.C.B. On receipt of these I will try to straighten out the Society affairs. The KUKIBI and HILOI people wish to call their Society by the name of VAILALA HILOI. I think this is a good idea as the VAILALA WEST people no longer belong to the Society.

KEREMA BAY (WEST SIDE)

The Society at UARIPI No.1 Village has its affairs in reasonable order and the people are satisfied with the office bearers. No distribution of cash has been made as yet but the present intention is to make a payment to all members after the next shipment of copra. A store has been established but here a mistake was made in allowing credit to persons outside the Society. As a result they are having trouble in collecting overdue accounts, but it is hoped that these cases can be cleared up without recourse to court action. Money due for copra shipped on the "LEANDER" has been paid.

At UARIPI No. 2 Village affairs are not in such a good position. As mentioned in a memo 177 - 42/1 of 19th May, from the District Office to the Co-operative Section, the Chairman of this group does not appear to be trustworthy. He has left the village and is working at A.P.C. at IHU. On receipt of a reply to the above mentioned memo a meeting will be held of this Society. At the wish of the members money due for copra shipped per "LEANDER" is being held at the District Office.

MEI.

Both Co-operative Societies in this village have become disorganised through lack of leadership and failure to understand the meaning of co-operation. The leading men have each made copra in their own small groups and when this copra was loaded on the "LEANDER" they all wanted to go to MORESBY to collect their individual proceeds. Proceeds of copra made in the past has been divided amongst these leaders but they have made no payments to the individual members. Here again lack of records is the trouble. As soon as possible a meeting of members will be held and an effort made to get things on a firmer basis.

Si

Since commencing the writing of this report I have again visited the Western part of the District. On the 23rd May, I left KEREMA to visit OROKOLO where I assisted the District Officer in the investigation and hearing of a case involving an attempted murder charge. On completion of the Court matters I remained in the area and visited the ALELE mouth of the PURARI RIVER, also the villages of MURU and AREHAHA. A report on the ALELE is attached as Appendix "A".

MURU.

A meeting of the Co-operative Society was held at MURU and new office bearers were elected. Money due for copra was handed to the new committee and after some discussion £100.0.0 was returned to safekeeping pending opening of a C.S.B. account. The chairman, and treasurer signed application forms for a Society Account which was at the village. The balance of cash due was held by the committee to be used for payment to members and for purchase of trade goods and foodstuffs. These people were very interested in the possibility of using the ALELE RIVER as a shipping point.

AREHAHA.

MOREA PEKORO, Chairman of this Society, was seen by me a few days before I arrived at this village. However I was informed that he had gone to MORESBY whilst I was at OROKOLO on Court work. It would appear that he was anxious to avoid me and the village people were much annoyed at his departure as he took the Society bank book with him. If, on his return, MOREA will not come to KEREMA, it is the intention of the members to hold a general meeting at which they will authorize the other two signatories to the C.S.B. pass book to use the cash necessary to make a distribution to members. The village people of the AREHAHA group which broke away from the Society have not yet formed their own Societies - but I do not think the time is ripe as yet. It is possible to get a vessel to the ALELE it would encourage

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. (Contd.)

Appendix " A " attached reports on the ALELE RIVER and on the use of native owned motor transport as requested by your IS. 30-2-37 of the 2nd May, 1949.

Appendix " B " lists changes in Office Bearers of various Societies and the formation of three new Societies.

MISSIONS.

There is an Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station at BELEPA but the Pastor in charge, Mr. Harrison, could not commit the Mission in the matter of helping natives in Co-operatives. Mr. Harrison is on transfer to MANUS but he stated that he would mention the matter to his successor, Mr. Martin, on his arrival.

HEALTH.

The health of natives seen on the patrol was generally good except for the BELEPA area, where NMO. KALAPA was dealing with an outbreak of pneumonic. KALAPA appeared to be doing good work and in the main the people were co-operating with him. As Mr. J. Turner, Medical Assistant, was in the area shortly after me, I have not reported at length on this outbreak.

ROADS.

An inspection of the old road over the " Bluff " was made. The opening of this road to motor traffic could be of benefit to the Co-operative Societies in the KEURU area, as Mr. S. Ashton would then run his truck past the " Bluff ". This matter was referred to the Director, Public Works Dept. in a letter No. 132/24-1 of 21.2.49 from the District Officer, KASSAMA.

The road from BELEPA to the beach near KOIALAHU was clean but is in need of repairs to drains and bridges.

CONCLUSION.

The concluding remarks to Report No. 6 apply equally well to the Co-operative Societies seen on this patrol.

... natives are aware of this price and feel that it is too high. The output of individual societies does not warrant such a high cost of expenditure. Even if several societies combined to produce a large quantity of produce, other more practical objections are the rapid deterioration of vehicles operating on beaches, lack of maintenance facilities and restricted areas of operation.

The Australian Petroleum Company is considering continuing this road to the beach near KOIALAHU. If this is done it will be necessary to overcome other objections to motor transport on beaches. The damage done by salt water to motor vehicles is a serious one for not using them on beaches.

C. R. Clarke,
A/Co-operative Officer.

C. R. CLARKE,
A/Co-operative Officer.

C. R. CLARKE,
A/Co-operative Officer.

APPENDIX "A" to KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 8 of 48/49.

(a) Passage of small copra by canoe to the ALELE RIVER.

The ALELE RIVER is just over one hour by canoe and from the mouth of the HAUEI CREEK... The natives of the OROKOLO Group are not very interested in taking their copra to the ALELE. Their main reason is that they are not particularly friendly with the AREHAVA people and they regard the ALELE and the creeks running into it as AREHAVA Territory. The Revd. S.H. Lewdany of the L.M.S., OROKOLO, states that he would be interested in shipping his copra through the ALELE and in receiving his stores on the inwards vessel. There is enough copra in the area now to make a ship load but the people will not assemble it at the ALELE unless they receive word from me. If it is possible to have a vessel call there I suggest that I be notified by radio. I will then warn the natives to concentrate their copra at the ALELE and I will notify you when they have done so.

(b) Concentration by Native owned motor trucks.

Although many natives in the OROKOLO district have at times spoken of the possibility of using their own motor transport, I feel sure that the majority are against it on the grounds of the high original outlay. Mr. S. Ashton, trader of PETOI, KEREMA BAY, has a Chevrolet truck which cost £800.0.0 to put into operation. The natives are aware of this price and feel that it is too high. The output of individual societies does not warrant such a high capital expenditure. Even if several societies combined forces it would still be out of proportion. Other more practical objections are the rapid deterioration of vehicles operating on beaches, lack of maintenance facilities and restricted area of operation.

The Australasian Petroleum Company have a road running from IHU on the VAILALA RIVER to HOKORO, their drill site, and they are considering continuing this road to the beach about three miles east of OROKOLO. If this is done it may be possible at some future date to overcome other objections to native owned trucks. To my mind the damage done by salt water to motor vehicles is the strongest reason for not using them on beaches.

.....
C.R. CLARKE,
A/Co-operative Officer.

APPENDIX " B " to KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 8 of 48/49.

CHANGES IN SOCIETY OFFICE BEARERS.

No. 4. KAVAVA. Old-Chairman Treasurer MAVEKO AUKUAPO resigned.

New Treasurer. HAEA LBAOVILA.

No. 13. IORI. Chairman. OPEA EMOPEA - resigned.
New Chairman. EVARA OHE - who was Secretary.
New Secretary. KOMA KENA.

No. 30. MEI No.1

Old Secretary. - SEVESE MAUA - now working with P.H.D.
New " KORE KARAVIHAPU - was on Committee.
Old TREASURER. - SEVESE IKUPU - now an N.M.O.
New " ARAUPI TERA
New Committee Man. - KOROPE NOHORU

New Societies as under have been given reference numbers following on the list compiled by the late Mr. H. Smith.

No. 63. POIVA. A small hamlet of the HARORA Group.
Chairman. OKU HIKE. No other office bearers as yet

No. 64. NARIAU. A village of the OROKLO Group which was formerly associated with the AREHAVA Society. Now working on their own behalf.

Chairmen. HAROVA AIRI
Secretary. MAIHAIA HITARI
TREASURER. HEROVA PURA

No. 65. MUMURI. A section of MEI No. 1 Village which has broken away from the main group. (See reference para 3 on page 5 of this report.)

Chairman. IAU HEVAIRI
Secretary. MEREA EVARA
Treasurer. IAU AVAKA
Committee. SAUPI KEKA

CHANGE IN OFFICE BEARERS.

No. 1. NURO. Old Chairman. OAEA MAIOA - resigned.
New " MOHI MERE
Old Secretary. HAIVOA ARAKAKU - resigned
New " HAROVA MAMA
Old Treasurer. EVAEA EVAEA now working in Moresby.
New Treasurer. ROLANI OAEA

C. R. Clarke
.....
C.R. Clarke,
A/Co-operative Officer.

Gulf District
Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 9 of 1948/49.

C.R.Clarke A/Co-op. Officer

PATROL REPORT NO. 9 of 48/49.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE EASTERN COASTAL SECTION OF
THE GULF DISTRICT AND INLAND TO THE POPO AND THE
MOVIAVI GROUPS.

OFFICER IN CHARGE: C. R. CLARKE. Acting Co-op. Officer.

AREA PATROLLED. Villages of the SILO, UAMAI, KARAMA,
KOARU, LELEFIRU, MOTUMOTU, LESE, MIARU,
IOKEA, OIAPU, POPO, and MOVIAVI Groups.

MAP REFERENCE: WAU and YULE Sheets of the Strategical
Series, 4 miles to 1 Inch Maps.
Also sketch map by Mr. G.P. Hardy, P.O.

OBJECTS OF PATROL. Inspection of Co-operative Societies.

DURATION: 18th June to the 4th July, 1949.

PERSONNEL: No. 3859 Constable SEMA of R.P.C.
No. 3984 " WARIKA "
No. 5030 " JEUNIA "
Court Interpreter MALAISA KAIVU.

Introduction:

This patrol was carried out to make a routine inspection of all Co-operative Societies in the Eastern half of the District and to acquaint myself with the geography of that part.

DIARY.

18 June 49.

With 20 carriers from the IPISI and KARAEYA Villages the patrol left KEREMA at 9.30 am. and travelled over the good track which ascends Mt. CUPOLA, then down to the beach and on to reach SILO Village at 1 pm. Spent two hours here then on along the beach past the hamlets of the UAMAI Group to arrive at KARAMA at 5.30 pm. Camped in the Rest House.

19 June 49.

Remained at KARAMA until midday, on Co-operative matters and minor disputes. Then moved on to reach KOARU Rest House at 3.30 pm. Visited the Revd. and Mrs. Roberts of the L.M.S. during the evening.

20 June 49.

Spent the morning in discussion with Co-operative Society people and inspected their books and store. Left at 1 pm. and walked along the inland track to LELEFIRU Village, a distance of about 2 miles. Spent the remainder of the afternoon on village matters.

21 June 49.

Hired two canoes from the LELEFIRU people and sent two of the Constables with all gear direct to the rest house at MAREKEA, on the mouth of the TAURI River, near KUKIPI. Self, Const. JENUNIA and Interpreter MALAISA crossed the mouth of HAMU Creek by the ferryman's canoe and spent an hour at HAMU HAMU Village on Co-op. matters. Then continued along the beach to reach TAURIHAMU Village at 10 am. Remained here for 2 hours and settled various minor disputes amongst the village people, then crossed the mouth of the TAURI River by one ferry to EPIMAREKEA Island and then another ferry to reach MAREKEA Village at 2 pm. Camped in the rest house here and worked on Co-op. matters for the rest of the afternoon. During the evening visited Mr. O. Higginson, Trader.

22 June 49.

Left MAREKEA at 6.30 am. and the tide being high, travelled by canoe to KUKIPI Village. Remained here for 2 hours and inspected the store and Society books. Then walked on the inside track to ISAPEAPE Village where I was welcomed by all Village Officials who were lined up outside the store which was decorated with palms and hibiscus. Spent 2 hours here then continued along the beach to the rest house at URITAI arriving at 2 pm. Camped here and spent the afternoon on village matters.

23 June 49.

Remained at URITAI during the morning and attended a meeting in the village of representatives from all the villages of the TOARIPI tribe. With carriers from URITAI the patrol moved off at 2 pm. and crossed the LAKEKAMU River by ferry to LALAPIPI village. Then on along the beach crossing by ferry at PEHO Creek and the KAPURI River to reach ILAVA hamlet at 4.30 pm. Paid off the URITAI carriers and then continued by canoe through the creeks to reach LESE at 7 pm. Camped in the rest house here.

24 June 49.

At LESE all morning on Co-op. matters of LESE and AVIHARA Societies. A Catalina flying boat passed over at 9.30 am. flying north west. Left LESE at 2 pm. and walked along the beach to arrive at MIARU at 5 pm. Camped here in a good Rest House.

25 June 49.

Remained at MIARU all morning on Co-op. and village matters. Left the village at 1 pm. and walked over a good track to the MIARU River. Crossed by the ferry and continued along the beach, through the small hamlet of MOROSELAI to arrive at IOKEA Rest House at 4 pm. Camped.

26 June 49.

Spent the day at IOKEA. Inspected books and Stores of the IOKEA and the MOROVELAVI Co-operative Societies. (MOROVELAVI is a clan; occupying part of IOKEA Village.)

The M.V. "KANO" arrived off the village at dawn, unloaded cargo and departed for KUKIPI at 10 am.

27 June 49.

Leaving all gear at IOKEA and accompanied by Interpreter MALAISA and Constable JEUNIA I left the rest house at 7.30 am. and walked along the beach to SAROFA Village. (Shown on map SEPOI.) Here I arranged with the Village Constable to have assembled on my return from OIAPU all owners of a small piece of land required by the London Missionary Society as a School site. Continued along the beach to OIAPU arriving there at 11 am. Spent 3 hours at OIAPU on Co-op. matters and minor disputes, then returned to SAROFA where I completed the land transaction. Finally arrived back at IOKEA at 6 pm.

28 June 49.

Spent the morning at IOKEA on village matters then moved off on return journey along the beach through MIARU to LESE arriving at the rest house at 5.30 pm. Camped.

29 June 49.

Left LESE at 7 am. in three small canoes and paddled up a small creek in a general northerly direction for about an hour. Then left the canoes and walked over flat country for an hour when the patrol arrived on the shore of a swampy lake. Here the LESE people have garden houses and small canoes which they use on the lake for hunting and fishing. Crossed the lake in four canoes and then continued northwards for two hours over a good track to reach POPOVillage on the KAPURI River at midday. Camped in the Rest House and after lunch spent the afternoon on Co-op. work.

30 June 49.

The patrol left POPO at 7 am. and travelled by canoe down the KAPURI River to it's mouth. Then walked along the beach to LALAPIPI at the mouth of the LAKEKAMU. Here the Village Constable had canoes ready and the patrol proceeded upstream for about four miles then disembarked and walked across the small stretch of land to the MOVIAMI Villages on the TAURI River. Camped in the good Rest House just outside HEATOARE Village, at 3.30 pm.

1 July 49.

Remained at MOVIAMI all day on Co-operative matters of the HEAVALA and HEATOARE Societies, and on village matters.

2 July 49.

The patrol left MOVIAMI at 9 am. and travelled by canoe down the TAURI River to SAVAIVIRI Village. People from TAPALA Village had assembled at the rest house and the affairs of the Societies of SAVAIVIRI, TAPALA and OVALAVI were checked. OVALAVI is a clan group of the SAVAIVIRI Village. Departed from SAVAIVIRI at 2.30 pm. and moved down TAURI River to its mouth, then continued via a small creek behind TAURIHAMU Village to arrive at LELEFIRU at 5 pm.

3 July 49.

Left LELEFIRU at 8 am. and travelled through the KOARU and KARAMA Groups to arrive at UAMAI at 5 pm. Camped in the Rest House. A short time was spent at all villages en route.

4 July 49.

The TOARIPI's are an intelligent and virile people and they remained at UAMAI until 11 am. on Co-op. and village matters then walked along the beach to SILO. Spent an hour here, changed carriers, and then commenced the climb over Mt. CUPOLA. Arrived at KEREMA at 4 pm. 400 people were present and the subject under discussion was the proposed purchase of a vessel by the combined TOARIPI Societies. This meeting was convened by PUSU SIMENSKVITA, the Chairman of the HAMS HAMS Society and I was asked to speak on the project. This meeting discussed the various pitfalls they had to avoid and stressing the fact that they still had to produce CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. sufficient money to purchase a vessel. At 23rd June, 1949, combined funds totaled £7032/9/6.

SILO GROUP.

Societies here are No. 36, SILO, and No. 37, TIVORA. Both of these are very small Societies, and they are in a bad geographical position. They have produced small quantities of copra but they are dependent on calm weather to carry this per canoe to KEREMA or else carry along the beach the opposite way to KUKIPI. It is thought that they may increase production during the North West Season. They are not operating trade stores.

UAMAI.

Society No. 41. This is a very small society as apparently only a small section of the group are interested in making copra. They have had 10 bags ready for about six months but lack the enthusiasm necessary to transport same either to KEREMA or KUKIPI. Here again the position may improve during the North West Season.

KARAMA GROUP.

The societies in the villages of this group are No. 38, TOARE, No. 39 ARU, No. 40 MOROI, and No. 42 KARAMA. The people of these groups are in a similar geographical position to those at KIRU on the western side of KEREMA. The KARAMA people have no good anchorage closer than KUKIPI which is about 14 miles to the east. During the middle of 1948 they were able to ship a small amount of copra per the native owned lugger "MAWOTO". About that time they also made small shipments from KUKIPI. Shipment via this point is not popular with the working people as it means a long portage and they are well aware of the fact that the TOARIPI people already have large quantities at KUKIPI awaiting shipment.

Unless a vessel calls at the village during the next North West season production here will fall off. At the time of this visit there were 150 bags ready at KARAMA.

KOARU.

Society No. 43. This group seems to be functioning fairly well. They are fortunate in that they are close to the L.M.S. Mission Station and therefore benefit both by extra shipping and the assistance of the Mission in book keeping matters. Individuals have been producing the copra and selling it to the Society which has then done the marketing. A trade store is in operation.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES (Contd.)

TOARIPI GROUP.

The people of the TOARIPI Tribe live at the mouths of the TAURI and LAKEKAMU Rivers with offshoots on the KAPURI River at POPO and at the mouth of the MAIPORA River at LELIFIRU.

The Co-operative Societies of the group are :-

No. 44 LELIFIRU	No. 47 KUKIPI	No. 50. MOROVELAVI
No. 45 HAMU HAMU	No. 48 ISAPEAPE	No. 51 URITAI
No. 46 MAREKEA	No. 49 POPO	

The TOARIPI's are an intelligent and virile people and they seem to have a much stronger tribal spirit than is found any where else in the Gulf District at present. Whilst the patrol was in this area a meeting of all the above Societies was held at URITAI. About 400 people were present and the subject under discussion was the proposed purchase of a vessel by the combined TOARIPI Societies. This meeting was convened by POSU SEMESEVITA, the Chairman of the HAMU HAMU Society and I was asked to speak on the project. This I did, warning them of the various pitfalls they had to avoid and stressing the fact that they still had to produce a lot of copra to raise sufficient money to purchase a vessel. At 23rd June, 1949, combined funds totaled £3032/9/6.

It would seem that the idea of purchasing a vessel came to these people well before the war and the formation of Co-operative Societies and the high price of copra have given the scheme added impetus. Some Missionaries and Administration Officers have tried to dissuade them from their purpose, others have suggested that the TOARIPI should enlist the help of other groups so that the ship could be purchased outright at once. To all such suggestions they have turned a deaf ear. It is their stated intention to have a TOARIPI vessel - and they do not want any other villages to share ownership.

Mr. C.J. Millar gave them an estimate of about £6000 as the cost of a scow type vessel, including the expense of getting it from Brisbane to PAPUA. They are working on that figure at present but I have warned them that prices are rising. The Chairman, POSU, is to visit Moresby in the near future to confer with the Acting Registrar on the placing of an order for this vessel. In the meantime they intend to continue with copra making and trading. All the above Societies operate Trade Stores. Most of them buy copra from their members at about 3d per lb cash. The members then make subscriptions to their Societies funds which are held in their various Commonwealth Savings Bank Accounts.

LESE GROUP.

Societies here are No. 57 LESE, No. 58 AVIHARA.

Both are producing copra and operating Trade Stores. Neither of these Societies were paying the members for copra made by them. This was causing some dissention as many of the people could not see that the money was being used to build up the Trade Stores. I suggested that each Society buy a Spring Balance Scale and that payment be made as copra was brought in by members, but after some discussion they decided to record the weights of each members copra and to make payments when money was received from P.C.B. for each shipment. When members have been paid for copra they will then make subscriptions to Store funds to enable the purchase of trade goods until the Store has built up capital.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. (Contd.)MIARU.

This a village group of about 700 people and they have one Co-operative of about 200 members. Copra is purchased by the Society at 3d per lb. and they also operate a Trade Store. The Chairman, MEAFERAMO, has been educated to Standard V at SOGERI Central School but he lacks practical experience. It was noticeable here that few of the older men were active in Co-operative matters. Owing to lack of a good anchorage shipments of copra from MIARU are infrequent. However they have been able to get trade goods in by vessels calling at IOKEA and the Store seems to be their main interest.

IOKEA.

At IOKEA village there are 2 Societies, No. 60 IOKEA and No. 61 MOROVELAVI. This latter is a small Society with membership restricted to the people of one clan. IOKEA Society is probably the best run of any in the District. Cash is paid for copra made by individuals, mostly sun dried, and the Trade Store is open continuously so that members have ample opportunity to turn their money in to goods. The Chairman, Benjamin HUI and the Secretary, HASU MOAVA, have both worked previously at stores in Moresby, and both have a fair knowledge of elementary book keeping.

These people are also fortunate in that they are close to the L.M.S. Station at MORU, thus benefiting by extra shipping and schooling facilities. Loading of copra and unloading of stores is done through the surf on large double canoes. The men handle these expertly and seldom lose any cargo. Frequently they load and unload for neighbouring villages.

IOKEA is a village of about 900 people but membership of the 2 Societies here is only about 300. This is due in part to the fact that many individuals operate their own Trade Stores.

OIAPU.

This Society has made two lots of copra of 70 bags each. One of these was shipped to Moresby in July, 1948 and the other was sold to Mr. R. Slaughter at KAIRUKU in March, 1949. The proceeds of these two sales were held by the Chairman, SIARI EPI, and at the time of this visit production was at a standstill due to a dispute between the villages of the group as to the distribution of the monies. This was settled after much discussion but it was impossible for them to reach an agreement as to the future. Eventually it was decided to split up into two Societies. The villages of MORIO and ROVE formed OIAPU No. 1 Society and the villages of LAUIRAVA, LOROVO, and SAROTA formed OIAPU No. 2 Society. This division should enable them to resume activities. Office bearers have been listed in the Appendix.

MOVIAMI GROUP.

Societies of this group are:-

No. 52	OVALAVI	No. 53	SAVAIVIRI	No. 54	TAPALA
No. 55	HEATOARE	No. 56	HEAVALA		

The OVALAVI Society is almost a family business. The 22 members are all of the one clan. They belong to the MOVIAMI group but are at present resident at SAVAIVIRI Village. They intend to move in the near future to a site just below HEATOARE on the TAURI River and their to establish a village of their own. These clan people seem to be more intelligent and more industrious than other natives in the area. Theirs should be a successful venture.

SAVAIVIRI and TAPALA Societies are both producing copra and operating small trade stores. In addition they are supplying small quantities of garden produce to the A.P.C. at MALALAU.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. MOVIAMI GROUP (Contd.)HEATOARE.

This Society buys coconuts from members paying at a rate of £2.0.0 for 500 nuts. All members then help to make the copra and the Society uses the profit from the sale of the copra to buy trade goods for the store. This means that the Society is making about £1.0.0 for every £2.0.0 that it pays to members for coconuts. I pointed out that this figure was somewhat high but all members were agreed that it should not be altered until the trade store was well established.

HEAVALA.

In addition to the running of a trade store and making copra this Society is endeavouring to establish it's own sawmill. They have an ideal site for such a project as the village is situated on a narrow neck of land between the TAURI and LAKEKAMU Rivers. Thus they will be able to float logs down both of these large streams. Whilst awaiting the supply of an engine and sawbench they are busy preparing a site and building a slipway for hauling logs from the river. Further remarks on this project are contained in my memo 42-1/13 of the 27th July, 1949.

The independent nature of the MOVIAMI people is very noticeable in HEAVALA and HEATOARE Villages. At meetings in these villages discussion on various topics was often heated. In addition there are several individually owned trade stores and these receive quite a lot of support from the friends and relations of the owners. In some cases these people are also members of the Societies. While they are eager to receive the benefits of Society membership ~~are~~ they are reluctant to give up their other connections.

General Comments.

The need for training of a practical nature is illustrated by incidents which were told to me at MIARU and HEATOARE.

At MIARU the Chairman stated that he had been buying a few bags of copra for which he had paid 7d per lb. The weight of these bags was recorded as 118 lbs each. When I queried the price he said that Mr. Hardy had suggested an increase in price. (Their old price was 2¹/₂d per lb.) On his own initiative he had fixed a price of 7d. which meant that he was buying at £65.6.8 per ton and selling at £48.0.0. Fortunately his other error balanced matters. He stated that the bags were all full when he purchased them. This caused me to go to see their scales. It turned out that they were weighing full bags of copra (Approx. 160 lbs.) on a spring balance which only read up to 100 lbs. When the pointer strained past the one hundred mark and on again to 18 they took the weight as 118 lbs.

At HEATOARE whilst checking the stock in the trade store I found that they had 100 electric torches still on hand. These had been purchased in May, 1948, but no sales had been made because there were no globes or batteries. No effort had been made to order any.

Conclusion.

In addition to Co-operative Society matters I spent a lot of time at each village in settling minor disputes and in listening to many which seem to be insoluble. These latter were mostly family squabbles about land. Much has been written on this subject in reference to the Gulf people. I think all new officers to this district will find that the old land feuds will be brought up to them sooner or later. It is the old story of the " Have nots " trying to get something out of the " Haves ". Short of a survey and registration of each man's title to his own parcel of land I cannot see any solution.

G. K. Clarke A/Co-op. Officer.

APPENDIX " A " TO KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 9 of 48/49.

CHANGES IN SOCIETY OFFICE BEARERS.

No. 51 URITAI. Secretary MITASI / SAMUEL has died. Not yet replaced

No. 58 AVIHARA. New Chairman AVOA / LEVATORO (Thomas)

Old Chairman ABRAHAM / TURIA becomes Committee Man.

(Decided at meeting on 24/6/49.)

No. 59 MIARU. Old Secretary IOSIA / IRUVI resigned November 1948.

New Secretary OVASURU / LEVO.

Committee Man MOROTI resigned

New Committee Man AVOSA / SRAIA.

No. 60 IOKEA. Old Committee Man FEAREKOI / MEMAFU resigned.

New Committee Man KIRORI / SARIVA.

New Appointment: Storeman: AVOSA / MOAVA

No. 61 MOROV LAVE.

Old Secretary: SEPOI / HARO now working at Moresby.

New Secretary: RAEPA / KAKE elected 26.6.49

New Committee Man: RAEPA / KERI

" " " HAHARI / LELOLO

(Both old committee men have resigned.)

No. 52 OVALAVI.

Old Secretary: AUHA / MEKENI resigned.

New Secretary: HAROVEARA / TOREA.

No. 44 LELEPIRU.

New Appointment, Storeman: HUI / SUKOPE.

GIAPU SOCIETY (No. 62) has now divided to form 2 Societies.

GIAPU No. 1 (Retains No. 62)

Chairman: SIARI / EPI. Secretary: KAUSU / KANO.

(Other Office bearers not yet decided.)

No. 66 GIAPU No. 2.

Chairman: KAIIKA / LAKORO

Secretary: KIVOVIA / SEVESE

Treasurer: UME / MEAURI

Committee.

SOARI / SURUA

IPIRORO / MAIVA

MAIRA / KAIIKA

C. R. Clarke
.....
(C. R. CLARKE)

APPENDIX " B ".

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY WHO
ACCOMPANIED KEREMA PATROL NO. 9 of 48/49.

- No. 3859 Constable SEMA. This man was always on the job. He lacks initiative and will never make an N.C.O., but he was reliable at all times.
- No. 3984 Constable WARIKA. A lively and alert policeman who carried out his duties well. A useful man on patrol.
- No. 5030 Constable JEUNIA. A young Constable of only three years service and has had very little patrolling. Will improve with experience.

C. R. Clarke

(C.R. CLARKE)

Officer of R.P.C.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 10 of 1948/49

K.A.Brown C.P.O.

QUINTUPLICATE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

164

Serial No. 126

STORES ISSUE VOUCHER

Supply Dept. No.

(No Costing Action Required)

No. of Personnel

SUPPLIES FOR Upper Tauri Patrol Period From to

USE COLUMNS 1, 2, 3 AND 7 ONLY AND DOUBLE SPACE ITEMS.

- 1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21

Table with 7 columns: Article, Unit of Supply, Quantity (Requisitioned, Supplied), Bin Card No., Ledger Folio, Remarks. Rows include Meat, Rice, Tobacco, Matches.

(Above stores borrowed from A.D.O. IHU by upper Tauri Patrol on 26.2.50.)

Kereana Storeman,

Please forward the above stores to A.D.O. IHU by MV KUMA leaving Kereana 1st March 1950

ITEMS NOT SUPPLIED MUST BE RE-REQUISITIONED UNLESS OTHERWISE STATED IN REMARKS COLUMN.

To Kereana District Store for Supply

(Government, District, Medical, etc.)

Kereana Place Date 1.3.50

Requisitioning Officer

Reason for Requisition— (Full Particulars) To replace stores borrowed by O.I.C. TAURI PATROL from A.D.O. IHU

Supply has been authorized—

Authorizing Officer of Store

QUINTUPLICATE—File Copy to be retained by Requisitioning Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

LJO'N/KAB

39-30/1

District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA

15th August, 1949.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
~~PORT Moresby.~~

PATROL REPORT No. 10 of 1949/1949.

Please find attached the above report.

LAND MATTER - IRE

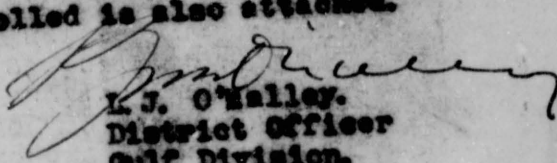
Since this report was written, information re IRE land has come from the Warden in Port Moresby. It appears that the land may be Crown Land over which the dispute has arisen.

The Lands Department have a record of the boundaries etc, but no record of the purchase of the land can be found. However now that definite survey boundaries are to hand, a further survey will be made by an officer in the near future, and an endeavour made to ascertain whether this land is Crown or Native.

MISSION PLANTATION

It would appear that these two villages are on Mission ground, however the Mission apparently do not want the natives to be moved. They require us to inform the natives that they are on private property. An officer is at the moment in the area and he has been instructed to inform the natives of the position.

A map of the area patrolled is also attached.


L.J. O'Malley,
District Officer
Gulf Division.

30/1

No 51

IHO 25/6/49

District Officer,
Kerema.

Patrol 10

I returned from Ufoia
yesterday via inland route.

The beach boat TAMUTAI leaves
for Kerema this morning with
three men for hospital treatment.

While I was away carpenter
almost completed KEME'S house. New
rafters and roof put in.

I was not successful in establishing
boundary at Ufoia. Without the distances
for each block, especially that of DA 1061,
I had no point to start from.

The natives in the area do not
remember boundary. KODAI was not
very helpful.

I am doing traverse of IHO and
expect to return end of next week.

I had a look at track from
Hohoro to beach. At present it
is knee deep in mud but actual
distance would not be more than
mile or two.

file.

K. Brown

Office Copy

KERIMA PATROL REPORT No. 10 of 1948/1949.

OFFICER IN CHARGE : K. A. BROWN. G. P. O.

AREA PATROLLED : Section of MIDDLE VAILALA, INLAND OROKOLO, MURU, SELEPA areas and western coast as far as ARHAVA.

MAP REFERENCE : KIKORI and WAU sheets and attached sketch map by writer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL :

1. Traverse of land occupied by APC at IHU and attempt to locate Government boundaries at UFOIA.
2. Examine possibility of road being constructed from HONORO to beach.
3. General Administration.

PERIOD : 10th June, 1949 to 4th July, 1949.

PERSONNEL :

No. 3503 CPL. AVERA.
 No. 3881 CONST. HANBORN.
 Court Interpreter KARAVEA.
 N. N. O. NHEAFU.

INTRODUCTION :

I had intended completing census of INLAND OROKOLO and villages adjacent to UFOIA on my way down from UFOIA but heavy rain had made the tracks almost impassable.

No. 1408 L/Opl KEME accompanied me to IHU on the "KANO" where he relieved No. 3503 Opl. AVERA of duty at the Patrol Post.

DIARY.

Friday 10th June, 1949.

As instructed by the District Officer I left KERIMA 11.30 am per MV "KANO", accompanied by No. 1408 L/Opl KEME and family, No. 3881 Const. HANBORN, C/I KARAVEA and NIO NHEAFU. Crossed the bar at low tide in a heavy swell, bumping bottom several times. Arrived VAILALA Bar at 2.15 pm but once inside the mouth the vessel ran aground and would not shift. Tide floated vessel off 5.15 pm. Arrived Patrol Post at 6 pm. APC vessel MV "KAMERA" lying high and dry near VAILALA EAST with twisted propellers.

Saturday 11th June, 1949.

To APC IHU 8.30 am. Discussed several matters with Admin. Assist. Mr. Aikin who drove me to HONORO to show me site of proposed road to beach. Returned some stores to Mr. Ashow of VAIVERI Plantation.

A male KUKUKUKU child had been brought in from UFOIA in the morning with a compound fracture of the right leg, several days old. The Medical Assistant advised me that the leg would have to be amputated. As a plane was due that afternoon I waited to see if the pilot would take the boy to FORT HENNESSY. The "KANO" had not left so I intended sending him in with NIO NHEAFU if the plane did not turn up or could not take him. Fortunately the pilot arrived and agreed to take the patient. He left at 2 pm.

Left IHU 3 pm walking along track from HONORO to beach. First half mile was very muddy, often knee deep. The last section was fairly firm but several flooded creeks had to be crossed. The deepest being four or five feet. Arrived KAVAVA 5 pm and handed over some mail to RG Mission.

Sunday 12th June, 1942.

Left KAVAVA 1 pm with Father Guivach for MURU to investigate dispute between village people and RC Mission over encroachment of land.

Called on Mr. Dewdney of IMS en route and handed over some mail.

Arrived MURU 5 pm. The track from AREHAVA is usually a very good one but the recent heavy rain has badly cut it up. In several sections it is the bed of a newly formed stream.

Monday 13th June, 1942.

With Father Guivach, Mr Howie and village people involved in dispute attempted to locate boundaries of Plantation but owing to thick scrub on edge of Plantation was unable to locate any survey pegs. Mr Howie said he would have the bush cleared so I decided to return at a later date.

Left MURU 1 pm arriving OROHLO 5 pm. Very heavy rain fell in afternoon and continued until late evening. Stayed with Mr. Dewdney at Mission.

Tuesday 14th June, 1942.

Left OROHLO 8 am in heavy rain returning INU via NIARI village. The APC have installed a stone crusher at this village and cordoned the track back to INU with air strip matting.

Employed three local natives to help roof police quarters and settled several minor complaints.

Wednesday 15th June, 1942.

Commenced traverse of INU with owner of land ORI KAIRI 8 am but rain halted proceedings at 10 am. Returned to Patrol Post and carried out station maintenance rest of day.

Thursday 16th June, 1942.

To APC 7 am to learn MV "KONCHAI" was due 1 pm and was calling for UPOIA Fri. g. Arranged a passage for self and party.

Left for IORI 8 am with Cpl AVERA and C/I KARAVEA to investigate a complaint of stealing at VAIVIRI Plantation. The track is very muddy and waist deep in water in parts. The village was reasonably clean. Settled a minor complaint, retrieved some stolen property and returned to VAIVIRI Plantation via IORI CHUKI. Arrested four indentured labourers for stealing.

Friday 17th June, 1942.

Left IORI 7.30 am per MV "KONCHAI" arriving UPOIA 11am. The APC have two Survey parties operating on banks of VALLALA River. MV "KONCHAI" is used solely as a means of communication and supply for these parties.

With Scout LEWIS and C/I KARAVEA left 1.30 pm to inspect hamlets of NEVIA and AKARA. Took census of AKARA and returned to camp 5 pm. Heavy rain in afternoon and evening.

Saturday 18th June, 1942.

Learned that HORAI, who was to help me establish boundaries was away in the bush so sent a local native to bring him.

With Cpl AVERA C/I KARAVEA and HMO NEMAFU left UPOIA 9 am. Arrived deserted hamlet of ANIA 10 am. I intended going on to LURIA but was told by people that this village was also deserted. Following a bearing after orientation at ANIA with intention of reaching BRAVOA approximately six miles away I had a track cut through the bush. After two hours following this course decided to follow a small creek, which according to map had its source near BRAVOA. However after three hours walking along this stream it changed its course completely.

I had made no preparations to spend the night in the bush

(3)

Saturday 18th June, 1949. (contin)

so I allowed the natives to take me by shortest route to VAILALA River. Arrived at a deserted hamlet called DOWA at 5 pm. Returned to UFOIA by canoe arriving 6 pm. The country travelled through during the day was full of leeches and scrub itch.

Sunday 19th June, 1949.

KORAI turned up at 9 am and showed me what he considered to be Northern boundary of Government land near APC Rig Site. To HEPRA 1.30 pm to take census of the hamlet. Returned UFOIA 5 pm in heavy rain.

Monday 20th June, 1949.

To site of old Government Station UFOIA. Local natives showed me a line of Sipera trees which they said was Western Boundary. Followed these until shown intersection of a Northern boundary. Took a bearing due east and followed it until I came out in UFOIA clearing about half a mile south of boundary shown by KORAI. This line could be southern boundary of northern block or northern boundary of southern block.

Tuesday 21st June, 1949.

Rained heavily all day. Listened to several minor complaints. Employed several natives to cut timber for Patrol Post at INU. Const. MANDOR to HAWOA for witnesses in an indecent assault case.

Wednesday 22nd June, 1949.

Const MANDOR returned with witnesses. Arrested an Indentured Labourer for indecent assault. MANDOR with court people and timber to INU 11 am. U/I KARAVRA contracted a mild form of malaria so I sent him down with MANDOR.

Left 1 pm for AKARA Creek with Cpl AVERA to try and establish southern boundary of southern block but heavy rain caused me to return to UFOIA. Paid one Compensation for Death Claim.

Thursday 23rd June, 1949.

Accompanied by Cpl AVERA, NCO MHAFA, VC AIVA and four carriers departed UFOIA 8 am. Arrived FEAVORA 10 am. The village is surrounded by sage swamp and the tracks leading to it are very muddy. All the creeks crossed were flooded. The leeches are very bad between AIVA and FEAVORA. The village comprises of 15 fairly well constructed houses on a rocky ridge where a good view of surrounding country may be seen. Took census to find a population of 40. Arrived ARGARO about 3 pm. Track similar to that leading to FEAVORA with more water and less leeches. Location similar to FEAVORA. Listened to several complaints and conducted census.

Friday 24th June, 1949.

Completed census of ARGARO by 10 am and left. Followed a track to VAILALA River at a point 2 miles above NAIRA Plantation. Arrived INU 8 pm.

Attended to several matters at Patrol Post. Heavy rain during afternoon.

Saturday 25th June, 1949.

Left for OROLO 10 am arriving noon. Handed over some mail to NCO and VC Mission. Investigated a complaint by APC that a MABARI woman with VD was practicing prostitution near OROLO. Found that she had returned to her village. Left for OROLO arriving 4 pm in heavy rain.

Sunday 26th June, 1942.

Located two survey pegs marking North-Western boundary of MURU Plantation. From the southern most of these I took a bearing and chained the Western boundary of 99 acre block, which showed the village of AHANE to be inside the Plantation and possibly the village of FUGARI. Discussed the matter with village people who are aware that AHANE is on Mission Land. Heavy rain late afternoon.

Monday 27th June, 1942.

Left MURU 7.30 am arriving OROKOLO 9.30 am in heavy rain. Discussed proposed road from HONORO to beach with local villagers who agreed to commence work on following Friday. Inspected villages in OROKOLO Group all of whom were clean.

Tuesday 28th June, 1942.

Left OROKOLO 7 am inspecting inland track to IHU. MV "KURA" arrived noon with mail. Listened to several minor complaints and carried out station maintenance.

Wednesday 29th June, 1942.

Continued with traverse of IHU but heavy rain forced me to stop 11 am. Counted coconut trees on land occupied by APG for rest of day.

Thursday 30th June, 1942.

Commenced traverse 7 am but rain stopped work until noon. Commenced again 1.30 pm completing it by 6 pm.

Friday 1st July, 1942.

About thirty men turned up to clear bush for proposed road but very little was achieved owing to rain. The people did not appear to be very interested in having the road made. I advised them to do a little clearing each week so that it would be ready for grading when the wet season ended.

Saturday 2nd July, 1942.

ORI KAIRI owner of land occupied by APG at IHU came to rest house to dispute APG's right to build near PATROL POST. Informed him of District Officer's decision on the matter. Left instructions with Police and Carpenter in connection with station maintenance.

Left IHU 8 pm in canoe. Discussed a land matter with JOSEPH WAREMA at MAIRA Plantation. Arrived BELEPA 6 pm.

Sunday 3rd July, 1942.

Called on Mr Martin of SDA Mission BELEPA. Paid some Trust Money at HILOI.

Left HILOI 2 pm Arriving KOILANU 4 pm and KEURU 6 pm. Ferryman's canoe capsized while crossing KEURU Creek and two of my patrol boxes, one containing a typewriter fell in the water.

Monday 4th July, 1942.

Left KEURU at noon after trouble obtaining carriers. Arrived KHEMA 6 pm and reported.

End of Diary.

LAND MATTERS.

INU. A complete traverse was made of land occupied by Australasian Petroleum Coy, at INU, and Coconut trees on the area counted. The attached sketch map gives details.

ORI KAIRI head of the family who claim ownership of this land accompanied me throughout the traverse and I pointed out to him areas that APC would possibly be building on. His only objection was the building of huts of area between Patrol Post and INU Creek. The Mining Warden had given permission to APC to build on this area within two chains of the Patrol Post Fence.

UPUJA. Owing to information available I was unsuccessful in establishing the Government boundaries. The three blocks DA 1061, 1206 and 1220 were purchased early in the century hence no survey pegs remain.

It appears that the only area for which compensation may be paid is the Rig Site. There are no trees of any value on this site but drilling operations may permanently damage a small area.

NUHU PLANTATION. I went to NURU to listen to a complaint by the Mission that native people were making gardens on the Plantation (leased by Mission). The Manager, Mr Howie was not certain of boundaries but showed me one survey peg. From this point I located another in North Western corner. I chained the Western boundary as far as the village of ANANE which is inside the plantation. From ANANE it appears that the village of PURARI is also on Mission ground.

As the information I was working on was not very accurate I decided to leave it until the area could be accurately traversed.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Five Indentured labourers were arrested on the patrol. Four from VAIVIKI Plantation for stealing and one from APC UPUJA for indecent assault. Several other minor disputes were settled.

The INLAND OKOKOLO Group has not been patrolled for some time and unfortunately I was unable to visit all the villages because of heavy rain.

The two villages visited PRAVORA and ANOARO are situated on rocky ridges. The houses are well constructed and the people although not particularly healthy, appear to have good gardens.

A number of the young men are employed by APC at UPUJA. Along with people from UPPER VAILALA they are building hamlets along the banks of VAILALA River. Should APC remain in the area for any length of time it is possible that these small inland hamlets may be asserted to form a large village near UPUJA.

If this occurs there should be no land disputes because most of the area is Crown land.

CENSUS.

An original census was compiled in the hamlets of AKAURA and NEPEA (MIDDLE VAILALA W7)? PRAVORA (N6), and ANOARO (N5) of INLAND OKOKOLO.

The hamlets of ANIA, BOWA, LURIA, ANOROGORO, PLAMORRO and HUVENEA are now deserted.

The hamlet of AKAURA is composed of two families, one man having five wives.

I noticed that several KUKUKUKU children had been adopted by people of AKAURA and NEPEA.

HEALTH AND MEDICAL

NMO NEMAFU accompanied the patrol. He was not very energetic as I had to ask him to treat even the obvious cases. He was instructed by Mr. Turner, M.A. to inspect the BELEPA Area while I was engaged on work at IHU. He is to furnish a report direct to Medical Assistant.

The following statistics were compiled in villages where census was taken :-

FRAYORA (Pop 41) Tinea 17, TU 3

AROARO (Pop 132) Tinea 27, TU 2, Yaws 2 Eyes 1

ALAUFA & HEPEA (Pop 70) Elephantiasis 2, Tinea 20.

Three male natives suffering from bad ulcers and yaws volunteered to go to Kerema for treatment.

The villages were reasonably clean. The number of skin complaints may be attributed to swampy nature of the country. Scrub itch and leeches are endemic to the area.

All these villages are close to APC UPOIA. The Medical Assistant there informed me he was willing to treat any village people who came in. I advised the natives to take advantage of this.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

HAPAI FIARA was elected Councillor for AROARO on 24th June, 1949, to replace one who had died.

IKAPA HOKA was elected Councillor for OVA (BELEPA) on 3rd July, 1949 to replace one who had died.

VG LAO of HARORA was reprimanded for handcuffing a man because he was told to do so by one of the villagers.

Other than the above I had no cause to complain of any Village Constable or Councillor.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

I examined site of proposed road from APC Camp BONGRO to village of BONGRO on the beach and found the track to be very muddy.

APC said they would form the road if village people cleared the bush.

On Friday 1st July, 1949, about 30 village people began to clear the area and construct bridges over the creeks but heavy rain halted proceedings.

I advised the people to do a little each week as the best would be of benefit to them.

Most of the tracks in the area visited were under water because of the heavy rain. The ANEVAVA-MURU track in parts is now the bed of a newly formed creek.

.....
K. A. Brown. G.P.O.

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON R. P. C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING KEREMA PATROL
NO. 10 OF 1948/1949 TO MIDDLE VAILALA AND WESTERN
COASTAL AREA OF GULF DIVISION.

OFFICER IN CHARGE : - K. A. Brown, C. P. O.

PERIOD : - 10th June, 1949 to 4th July, 1949.
(25 days)

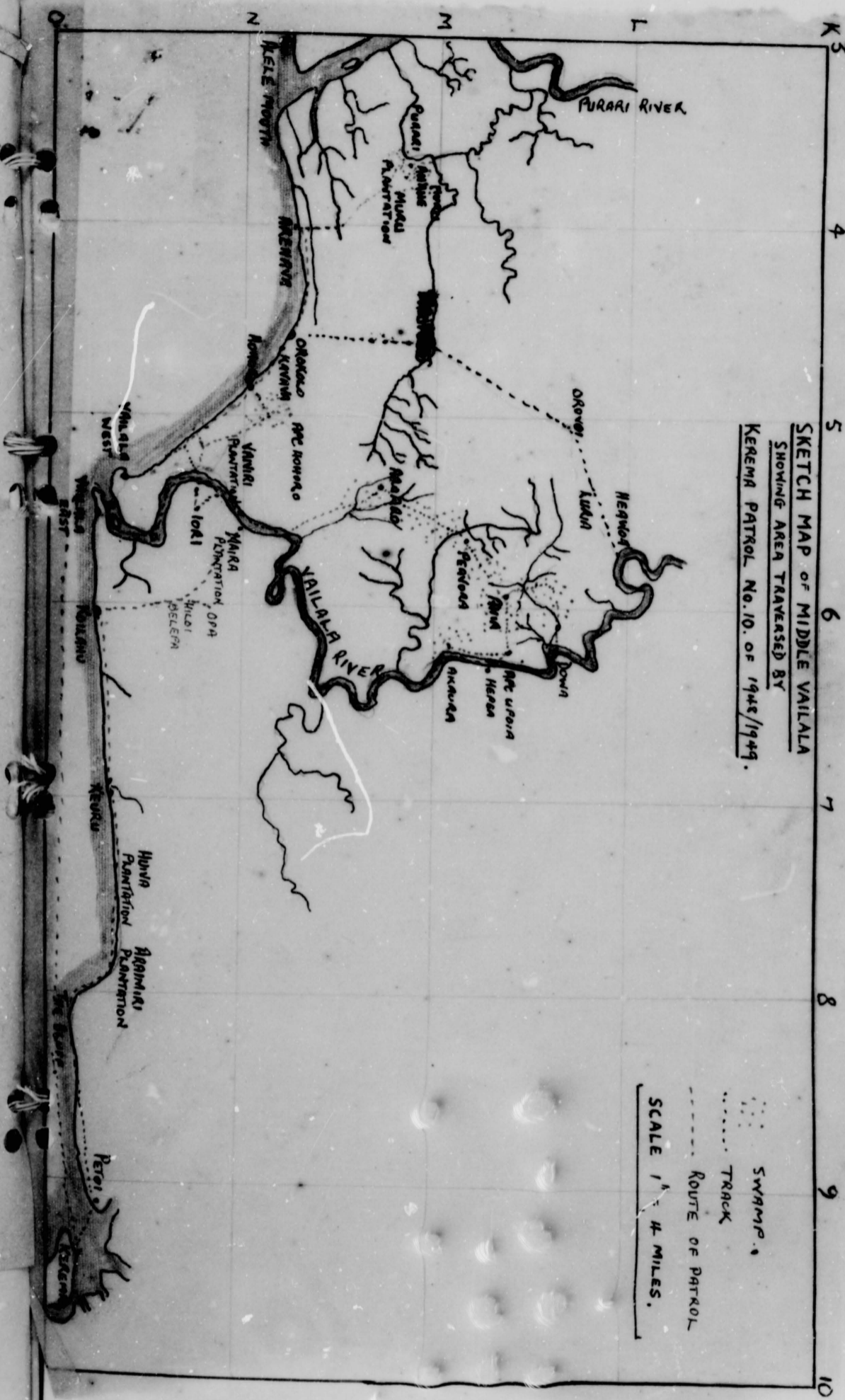
No. 3351 CPL. AVERA.

A smart and energetic N. 2. O.

No. 3503. CONST. MAEDOBEL.

A very energetic man both
on patrol and on the station.
Appears to prefer patrol work.

SKETCH MAP OF MIDDLE VAILALA
 SHOWING AREA TRAVERSED BY
 KEREMA PATROL No. 10. OF 1948/1949.



SWAMP
 TRACK
 ROUTE OF PATROL
 SCALE 1" = 4 MILES.

SKETCH MAP OF LAND OCCUPIED BY APC

AT
IHU

TO HOHORO

STACK
OF
DRUMS

STACKS
OF
OIL PIPES

MAGNETIC NORTH

SAGO

WORKSHOPS

IRON
SHED

NATIVE HOUSE

HALF-CASTE
QUARTERS

FOOT BRIDGE

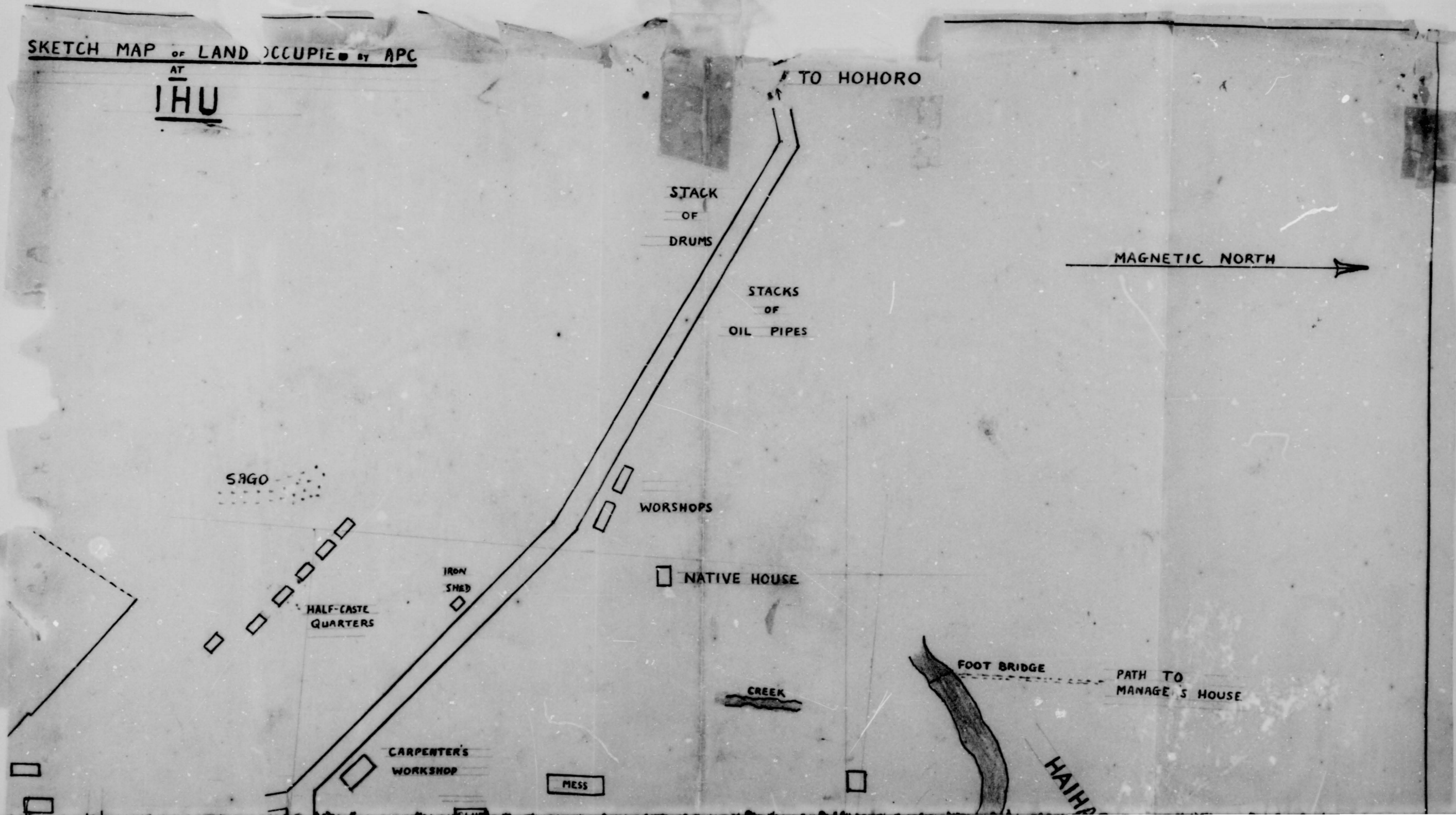
PATH TO
MANAGER'S HOUSE

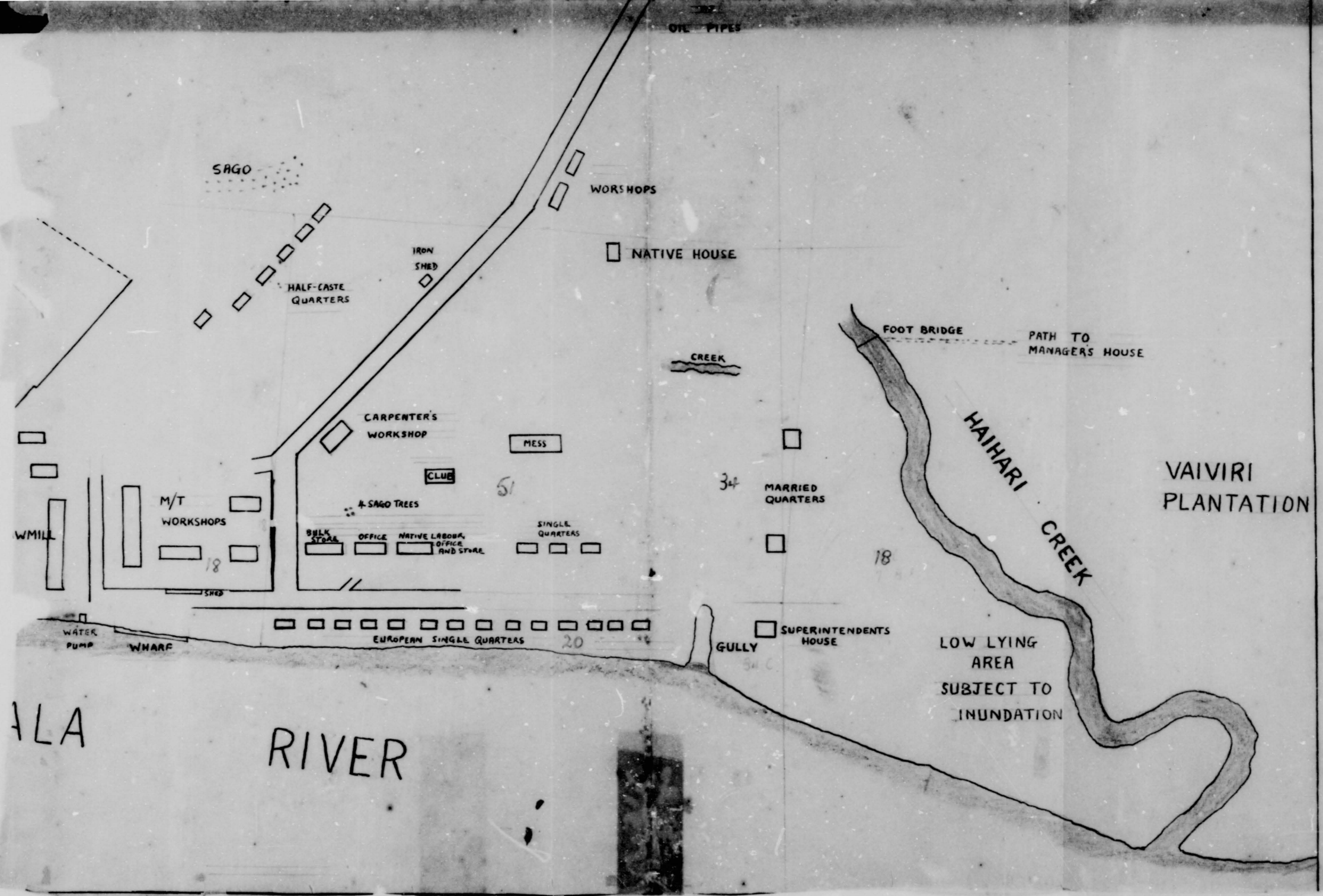
CREEK

CARPENTER'S
WORKSHOP

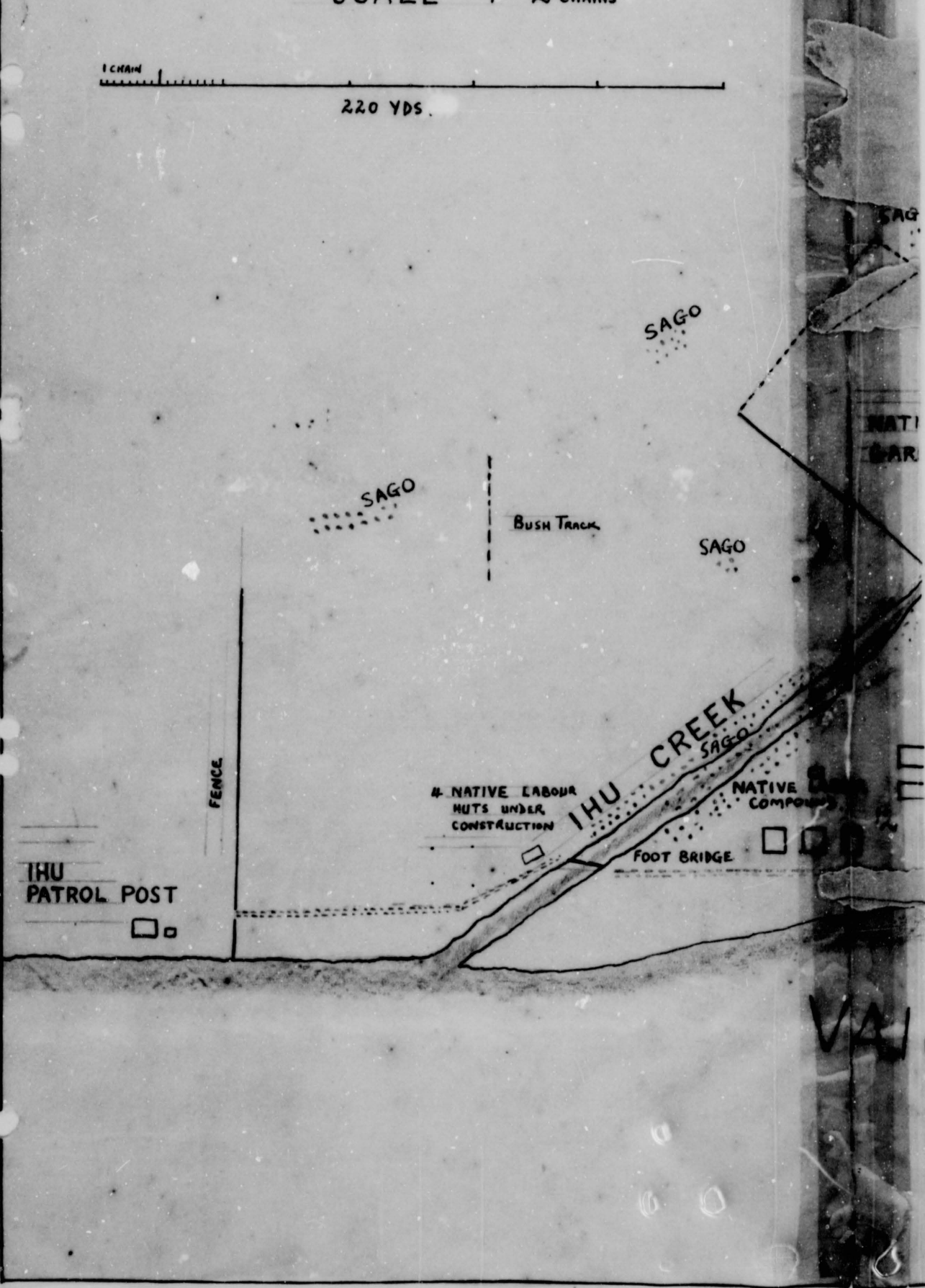
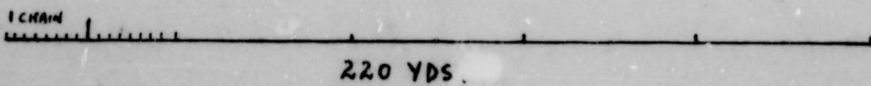
MESS

HAIHA





SCALE 1" = 2 CHAINS



Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 1 of 49/50

K.A.Brown C.P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. DS. 30-2-42

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY

27th August, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

District Officer.....KEREMA.....

District.....GULF.....

PATROL REPORT No. 1 - 49/50

Receipt is acknowledged of the above with your covering memorandum 40-30/1 of the 15th August.

It is pleasing to read that the explosives were recovered.

I. F. Champion
(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR. *IFC*

Rec. 6/9/49
file 30/1
IFC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

LEO'H/KAB

40-30/1

District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

15th August, 1949.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT Moresby.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 1. of 1949-1950

Please find attached the above reports.

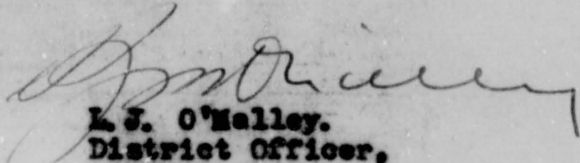
GENERAL REMARKS.

EXPLOSIVES. The native was tried at Kerema and sentenced to gaol.

FIGHTING UPONIA. Action taken and natives sentenced to gaol.

REAR UPONIA.

At the moment it is inconvenient to place RPG at UPONIA but as soon as the detachment is up to strength consideration will be given to the matter.


L. J. O'Malley,
District Officer,
Gulf Division.

KERIMA PATROL REPORT No. 1. of 1949-1950

OFFICER IN CHARGE :- K. A. Brown. G. P. O.
AREA PATROLLED :- APC Camps IHU and UPOIA
OBJECTS OF PATROL :- (1) Investigate alleged theft of explosives at IHU.
(2) Investigate complaint of fighting between labourers at UPOIA.
DURATION :- 28th July, 1949 to 31st July, 1949.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING :- No. 3351 Cpl. AVERA,
No. 3372 Const. KOISEN,
No. 1922 Const. JUKARI.

INTRODUCTION

I had expected being away much longer but as the native involved in theft of explosives at IHU had been apprehended by Const. WADIA prior to my arrival I was able to make an early return to KERIMA.

DIARY

Tuesday 28th July, 1949.

As instructed by the District Officer I left KERIMA station 8.30 am accompanied by No. 3351 Cpl. AVERA, No. 3372 Const. KOISEN, No. 1922 Const. JUKARI and C/I KARAVEA. Arrived HUIVA Plantation 3 pm and paid off 14 carriers.

Wednesday 29th July, 1949.

Departure delayed until 11 am because of heavy rain. Arrived IHU 5 pm. Const. WADIA of IHU Detachment reported that he had recovered a quantity of explosives and arrested a native.

Thursday 30th July, 1949.

As there was no vessel leaving for UPOIA I spent the day at Patrol Post supervising station maintenance and checking stores.

Friday 31st July, 1949.

Left for UPOIA 8.30 am in APC speed launch "TOA" with Cpl. AVERA and C/I KARAVEA. Arrived 11.30 am. VAILALA River was in flood and much debris was floating down. The vessel had to stop several times to have rubbish cleaned out of filters. Investigated complaint of fighting among the labourers and made 10 arrests. Left UPOIA 5 pm arriving IHU 7 pm.

Saturday 30th July, 1949.

Constables KOISEN and JUKARI to PARAPOKO (INLAND OKOKO) to arrest a native involved in the fighting at UPOIA. Left IHU 11 am with Cpl. AVERA, C/I KARAVEA and Consts. WADIA, AERA and TAMBARI of IHU Detachment. Arrived KOILAHU 5 pm and HUIVA 4.30 pm. Paid off 14 carriers.

Sunday 31st July, 1949.

Left HUIVA 8 am arriving PETOI noon. Reported KERIMA 3 pm.

EXPLOSIVES IHL

Sixteen sticks of dynamite, sixty-one detonators and about fourteen feet of fuse was the quantity of explosive recovered by Const. WADIA. One of the lengths of fuse had a detonator attached. The native, HARIVA OVA of OPAU, was previously employed by APC and he claims he stole the explosive to dynamite fish.

It was fortunate that it was recovered before HARIVA attempted any blasting as he did not appear to have any idea of the danger involved.

All the explosive reported stolen was recovered.

FIGHTING UPOIA

The fight started between two natives in the Native Labour quarters over some trivial matter, early one afternoon. The matter would have been forgotten only several natives decided to reopen the argument later in the afternoon. The entire compound comprising mainly of Upper and Lower Vailala factions were finally involved. Four natives were admitted to hospital, two being seriously injured about the head by lengths of angle iron. The main trouble makers including the injured parties were brought to KEREMA.

POLICE

The Administrative Assistant at UPOIA informed me that there was often trouble in the compound and he requested I ask the District Officer if a Constable could be stationed at UPOIA. If possible this would be a wise course many natives are beginning to settle in the area because of the jobs available with the APC and the amount of trading that is carried on with foreign natives.

With the exception of L/Opl KEME all members of the IHL Detachment returned to KEREMA with me for replacement.

L.A. Brown
.....
L. A. BROWN G. P. O.

APPENDIX "A"

**REPORT ON R. P. C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING KEREMA PATROL
NO. 1. OF 1949-1950 TO APC CAMPS OF IHU AND UPOIA**

OFFICER IN CHARGE :- K. A. Brown. C.P.O.

DURATION :- 26th July, 1949 to 31st July, 1949.
(6 days)

No. 2551 CPL AYERS

Smart and energetic.

No. 3572 CONST ROISE

Only recently posted to Kerema
Detachment. Conducted himself
well.

No. 1922 CONST JUMBI

An average platoon but improving.

GulfoDistrict

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 2 of 1949/50

C.R.Clarke A/Co-op. Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

In Reply
Please Quote

D.S. 30-2-45

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

MEMORANDUM FOR—

5th December, 1949.

District Officer,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 1949/50

This was a routine report and calls for no
comment.

Information regarding Co-operatives has been
passed to the Co-operative Section.

M.C.W. Rich
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

File

30/11 B

1 DEC 1949

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/4-133.
District Office,
Korom, G.D.

24th November, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY, G.D.

Re: PATROL REPORT NO. 2 OF 1949/50.

Please find attached the abovementioned in triplicate.

The report deals mainly with Co-operative matters.

A plan of the "Bluff Road" was forwarded to Headquarters some time ago, and we have been ~~xxxx~~ advised that a Surveyor or an Engineer, from Works and Housing, will visit the area shortly to inspect the area.

With regard to Village Officials I have to advise that these people seem to be carrying out their duties satisfactory, however, in most reports these men do not appear to understand fully the duties they are to perform but Village Officials are being instructed in this matter each time a patrol visits their area.

.....
L.J.O'Malley,
District Officer, G.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 49/50.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE WESTERN COASTAL SECTION
OF THE GULF DISTRICT.

OFFICER IN CHARGE: C.R. CLARKE. Acting Co-op. Officer.

ACCOMPANIED BY: G.L.P. VIZARD. Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: The KEURU, KOIALAHU, LOWER VAILALA,
AUMA, OROKLO, AREHAVA, MURU, IORI
and BELEPA Districts.

MAP REFERENCE: KIKORI and WAU Sheets of the Strategical
Series, 4 miles to 1 Inch.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Inspection of Co-operative Societies
and investigation of the affairs of
MOREA PEKORO of AREHAVA and KAUKA
RORO of VAILALA WEST.
Also a rough survey of the " BLUFF ROAD ".

DURATION. 8TH AUGUST TO 16TH AUGUST 1949.

PERSONNEL. No. 1356 L/CPL. EBA WOVA
No. 3028 CONST. LUMAIMBA
No. 3320 " KAHARI
No. 3372 " KOISEN
Court Interpreter. POVE
Trainee Clerk. KOUORU.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was undertaken at short notice with the main object of making investigations at AREHAVA as to whether MOREA PEKORO had the authority of Co-operative Society members to withdraw money from their C.S.B. account with which to purchase a motor truck.

Also to check on the affairs of Councillor KAUKA RORO at VAILALA WEST and to arrange an equitable distribution of copra monies between the villages of VAILALA WEST, KUKIBI and NILOI.

Whilst on patrol a letter was received from the District Officer requesting that a survey be made of the road over the low range of hills known as the " Bluff ". This survey was made on the return trip of the patrol.

DIARY.

4 August 49.

The patrol left KEREMA at 8.30 am. with gear and personnel in the Station whaleboat and double canoe and made the crossing of KEREMA BAY to PETOI. The tide was well out and the canoe stuck for several minutes on the sand bank near PETOI village but smart work by the police had her quickly refloated without any loss of gear.

Mr. C.H. Maclean, A.D.O. accompanied the patrol en route to IHU from whence he intended to take ship to Moresby.

At PETOI the gear was loaded on to Mr. S. Ashton's truck and all patrol personnel were transported as far as the " Bluff ". Here carriers from MBI village were waiting and loads were quickly lashed, the patrol moving on to reach KEURU rest house at 12.30 pm. The MBI carriers were paid off and after lunch fresh carriers from the KEURU villages were engaged and the patrol walked on along the beach to reach KOIALAHU at 5 pm. Camped in the good rest house here and arranged with Co-operative leaders to check their books etc. on my return from the west.

5 August 49.

Constable KARARI left KOIALAHU at dawn with instructions to proceed to VAILALA EAST and arrange to have canoes ready to take the patrol up river to IHU. The main body of the patrol got away from KOIALAHU at 8 am. and reached VAILALA EAST at 8.45 am. Here the Village Constable had canoes ready and the gear was sent on in charge of L/Cpl. ESA. to IHU whilst Mr. Vizard and self crossed the river per the ferry and proceeded per road to IHU via AUMA, arriving at 10.30 am. The remainder of the day was spent in paying off labour from VAIVIRI Plantation and in discussion with Australian Petroleum Co. officials on the question of natives supplying the Company with timber.

6 August 49.

Remained at IHU during the morning and discussed with Mr. H. Aiken the possibility of shipping native copra to Moresby in A.P.C. vessels. Mr. Vizard arranged for carriers from AUMA to be ready at 2 pm. and the patrol then moved on along the beach to arrive at OROKOLO at 4.30 pm. Mr. Maclean remained at IHU awaiting transport to Moresby.

7 August 49

Sunday. Remained at OROKOLO, a rest day for members of the patrol. Mr. Vizard and self visited the Rev. and Mrs. Lowdney at the LONDON MISSION and Mr. John Buckley

DIARY (Contd.)

8 August 49.

Remained at OROKOLO until 10 am. Listening to minor village matters then proceeded along the beach to AREHAVA. Camped in the rest house here and spent the afternoon on the investigation of MOKEA PEKORO'S affairs. Also discussed the formation of a new Society with the HAREVAVU people.

Inspected a wrecked barge which is lying deep in the sand on AREHAVA beach. This is one of the Australasian Petroleum Company's barges which were wrecked on the VAILALA Bar during the heavy south east weather last May. The Company reported early this month that the barge had been carried out to sea from the beach at VAILALA and was drifting westwards. If it had not again run aground it could have become a menace to shipping, but I should say that it has now reached it's last resting place.

9 August 49.

With carriers from AREHAVA the patrol moved off at 8.30 am. along the inland track to MURU arriving there at 10.30 am. Remained here for the rest of the day on Co-op. and Village Matters.

10 August 49.

Left MURU at 7.30 am. and returned to AREHAVA. At the request of the Co-operative Society members I made a search of the trade store and found in a box the sum of £57/18/-. The members decided to place this money for safe keeping at the District Office pending the result of any action against MOKEA. After lunch continued along the beach to OROKOLO and camped here.

11 August 49.

Away from OROKOLO at 11 am. after waiting for heavy rain to ease off and walked along the beach to arrive at AUMA at 2.30 pm. En route inspected the villages of NARIAU, MEREKERE, HONORO, PAKAWABU and BIAI. During the afternoon inspected the AUMA trade store and the village. Const. GAITA reported from KEREMA.

12 August 49.

Remained at AUMA Rest House all morning and supervised the dividing of copra money between the villages of VAILALA WEST, KUKIBI and HILOI. After lunch all gear was sent direct to the rest house at VAILALA EAST while Mr. Vizard and self accompanied by village officials walked through the villages of HARDAPE, KUKIBI, HILOI and VAILALA WEST. Then across per the Ferryman's canoe to arrive at VAILALA EAST at 6 pm.

13 August 49.

Remained at VAILALA EAST until midday spending the entire morning at the Co-operative Store, then walked along the beach to KOIALAHU, a distance of about one mile, and camped in the good rest house there. Spent the afternoon adjusting the Society affairs of KOIALAHU and AIVAU villages.

14 August 49.

Sunday. The patrol left KOIALAHU AT 7 am. and took the inland track to BELEPA. Arrived at the rest house near HILOI Village at 8.15 am. and camped there. The remainder of the day was observed as a rest day. Visited Mr. and Mrs. Martin at the S.D.A. MISSION at BELEPA. During the afternoon inspected the Mission and saw the local natives making soap and coconut oil with the hand machinery installed by the Mission.

A recommendation was made to the District Officer that KAIKAI should be appointed to fill the vacancy.

Councillors were held to the fore at most villages. In many cases they are also leading lights in the Co-operative Societies.

A new Councillor was elected at HILOI village on the 13th inst.

DIARY (Contd.)

15 August 49.

Mr. Vizard made an early morning inspection of BELA and HILOI Villages which were found to be in fair order and the police prepared the carriers loads which were ready by 8.30 am. L/Cpl. EBA was placed in charge of the carriers and instructed to return by the main track to the beach, then proceed as far as KEURU Rest House. Mr Vizard and self then walked from HILOI to MAIRA Plantation on the VAILALA River and from here travelled per canoe downstream to IORI Village. Here we inspected the copra shed and smoke house and attended the election in the village of a new Councillor. Leaving IORI at midday we then walked to LEPOKERE Village which was in excellent order, in fact the neatest and cleanest in the area. From here we again went downstream per canoe to VAILALA EAST and here we picked up the bicycles which we had left in the care of the V.C. on the outward trip. Cycled along the beach and at KOIALAHU met the returning BELEPA carriers. Paid them and then continued on to arrive at KEURU at 3 pm. Spent the afternoon on village matters here.

16 August 49.

Left KEURU Rest House at 8 am. and after making a short visit at HUIVA Plantation moved on along the beach to arrive at the western end of the " Bluff Road " at 10.30 am. After spelling the carriers I sent them on in charge of the L/Cpl. direct to PETOI. Mr. Vizard and self with Const. KOISEN and Trainee Clerk KOJURU then commenced the rough survey of the road which was completed at 2 pm. Then cycled along the beach to PETOI where the carriers were paid off and all gear was sent across per canoe to KEREMA. After calling on Mr. S. Ashton crossed KEREMA BAY to arrive at the Station at 5 pm.

ROADS.

A Memorandum from the Director to the District Officer, KEREMA, requesting further information on the " BLUFF ROAD ", was received whilst the patrol was at AUMA Village. Accordingly a tape and compass traverse was made from which a sketch map and report were prepared. These were forwarded immediately on completion. (See Memorandum 54 - 24/1 of 25.8.49)

The only other tracks travelled over by the patrol was that from AREHAVA to MURU (approx. 6 miles, foot track only and very muddy at this time), from AUMA to VAILALA WEST (A good, wide track of about 2 miles suitable for bicycles), from KOIALAHU to BELEPA (approx. 4 miles of good, well drained going) and from BELEPA through MAIRA Plantation to the VAILALA River. This latter was 4 miles of mud.

The main highway between all coastal villages is the beach although in most instances there is an alternative track through the palm groves above high water mark. From MEI Village to the " BLUFF " there is no alternative to the beach.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

For the most part Village Constables were on the job during the patrol. The death of V.C. HIRAVI of KOIALAHU was reported and a recommendation was made to the District Officer that MAIRE/MURAI be appointed to fill the vacancy.

Councillors were well to the fore at most villages. In many cases they are also leading lights in the Co-operative Societies

A new Councillor was elected at IORI to replace a man who died some

VILLAGES.

Most of the villages seen on the patrol were in reasonably good order. LEPOKERE was easily the best, all fences being in good repair and the houses extending in two long lines on opposite sides of a space about 50 yards wide. This intervening area was neatly divided into small flower gardens and also planted with shade trees.

The coastal villages are fighting a continual battle with the sea and the wind. From AUMA west as far as HONORO the sea is eating away the land and hundreds of coconut trees have been lost here. In places the sea at high tide is up to the village fences and soon they will have to move back. A few miles further west at NARIAU and OROLOLO and AREHAVA the land is building up and villages which were once right on the beach are now up to one hundred yards from high water mark.

The people of HARUAPE, near AUMA, are moving to a new site which is closer to the sea than the present one. There does not seem to be any necessity for the move but it is noticeable that the OROLOLO people seem to prefer to have their houses as close to the sea as possible. The new site is quite good but no better than the one which is being left.

In the KURU and BELERA groups Village Officials were warned that it was their duty to keep villagers up to the mark in cleaning and maintenance work. Although these groups were the worst seen no prosecutions were made as it was considered the fault lay more with the officials than with the people.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY AFFAIRS.

AREHAVA.

The investigations made here into MOREA PEKORO'S affairs have already been reported. (See Memorandum 49 - 42/1 of 22.8.49)

VAILALA EAST.

(See Memo. 55 - 42/1 of 27.8.49)

Whilst at this village an inspection was made of the trade store and the store books which were in quite good order. An explanation of a method of ordering goods was made to the Chairman and also of P.C.B.'s method of making payments. A thorough check of invoices revealed that the short shipment reported by the Chairman had not occurred. The error arose because of a long delay in the delivery of goods.

In addition to the usual trade items these people had in their store grass skirts, mats, baskets, etc. which were for sale to the European staff of the A.P.C. I also saw two cane chairs which had been made as a special order. I suggested that this could be developed in to a profitable side line with possible sales in Port Moresby. However they were not very keen about it as there are only a few men who have learnt the cane work. While copra is such a good price it will be difficult to start anything new.

VAILALA WEST.

A meeting was held at AUMA Rest House which was attended by the people of VAILALA WEST, HILOI and KUKIBI villages. The object was to distribute copra money between these three villages. The money was the proceeds of copra which had been sold to P.C.B. by the old VAILALA WEST Society when KAUKA RORO was the Chairman. Part of this money had been spent by KAUKA on foodstuffs which he then distributed to all members. The sum of £152.4.1½ was held by KAUKA and the sum of £174.5.2 was held in trust by the District Office, KEREMA, being cash paid by P.C.B. to the Treasurer for transmission to the Society. After considerable discussion it was decided to divide this money in to three equal portions, one to each village.

(contd.)

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. VAILALA WEST (Contd.)

This was done, the sum of £108.16.5 being taken by the representative of each village as under:

VAILALA WEST:	HANOMERI / IKAVAPE.
KUKIBI:	HAE / HEREVHAPE.
HILOI:	KERERE / KERERE.

All present, except KAUKA RORO, expressed satisfaction at this distribution. KAUKA however stated that he would abide by the decision of the majority. KAUKA intends to continue making copra but it is thought that the people of VAILALA WEST will in future demand more say in the control of their affairs. In the meantime KUKIBI and HILOI have formed a Society to be called the VAILALA HILOI Co-operative Society with office bearers as under.

Chairman: KAVARA / KERERE. Secretary: KERERE / KERERE.

Treasurer: HARAO / MARAKHEHAELA. Committee HAE /
Men: HEREVHAPE.

This Society has been numbered 67 on the list. No. 17, the number of the old VALALA WEST Society has been left open as it is almost certain that that Society will be re - started.

KOIALAHU SOCIETY.

The people of KOIALAHU and AIVAU villages who formed this Society were unable to agree and requested that they divide into separate Societies. Apparently the AIVAU's were doing the bulk of the work but though I explained that they would therefore receive the greater payment they insisted on the split.

After checking all their records it was agreed that AIVAU should get £178.15.8 and KOIALAHU £38.6.8.

After the money had been divided office bearers were elected as follows:

KOIALAHU SOCIETY.

Chairman: KOLAKU / OKU
Secretary: IHOHE / HELAUNA
Treasurer: ONAHAI / ERELE
 No Committee Members elected.

AIVAU SOCIETY.

Chairman: AROHAE / MIRI
Secretary: KAPAI / OYUHAI
Treasurer: IGRA / HAPO

The KOIALAHU members immediately divided their money according to work done but Aivau decided to hold their funds for the purpose of establishing a trade store.

A short time was spent at EACH of the following Societies and copra figures and moneys were checked.

MURU, KAVAVA, OPA, KAROKARO, MARORA, IOHI, L. POLIHE, KEAKEA, EPEBANO, and MBE No. 2.

Other Societies in the area were not visited either because office bearers were absent or because of the necessity to get back to KEREMA with the witnesses and information for the case against MOROA.

General Remarks.

(1) SOAP MAKING.

At the S.D.A. Mission I saw natives using hand presses to extract the oil from grated coconut flesh which had been previously dried in a shed similar to a copra smoke house. This oil was then used as the main ingredient, together with caustic soda and resin to make up the soap mixture. This mixture was poured in to trays to cool and then cut up in to bars. The finished product lathers well but is slightly discoloured in appearance. Mr. E. Martin, the Missionary in charge, was unable to give me any information as to the cost of the equipment. He has only recently taken over the mission and he has left the soap making entirely in the hands of his head native teacher. They only make sufficient for their own needs.

The Roman Catholic Mission at OROKOLO have taken over the site previously occupied by Mr. F.W. Burke who made soap before the war which was sold widely in Moresby. In the early years of the war all of Mr. Burke's machinery was dismantled and most of it was damaged beyond repair. I looked it over in company with Mr. J. Buckley of the Mission. It is stored in an old shed on the Mission premises, a heap of rusting iron, and the Mission have no intention for the present of trying to put it in to running order.

The Revd. S.H. Lewdney of the L.M.S. told me that Mr. Burke only made soap because of the low price of copra. The natives of OROKOLO and of the BELLEPA area are definitely not interested in soap making while they can get such a high price for copra. None of the Missions in the area are willing to start a course of instruction in the subject at present. Even if they were I doubt if they would get any pupils at this time.

(2) SHIPPING NATIVE COPRA FROM THE VAILALA IN A.P.C. VESSELS.

The Aust. Petroleum Co. have agreed to assist in this matter subject to the following conditions:

1. Acceptance of loading is dependent on Company's requirements.
2. Reference to A.P.C.'s Marine Supt. prior to any shipment.
3. Marine Supt. requires estimate of monthly quantity.

I have given the Company an estimate of approx. 10 tons per month as the production by natives on the VAILALA River and have also told them that portion of this will probably be lifted by the Directorate of Shipping vessels.

The worst feature of using A.P.C. shipping is that the Company will accept no responsibility for loss or damage to cargo. The natives have been told of this. Another difficulty is that of assembling all native copra available at one shipping point. The A.P.C. will not send their vessels up and down the river to pick up copra and the natives are not keen on storing their copra anywhere except their own sheds. This latter objection may be overcome and I have given the Chairman of the IORI Co-op. a letter of introduction to Mr. H. Aiken of the A.P.C. The Chairman will contact Mr. Aiken from time to time and endeavour to come to a workable arrangement. At present IORI and LEPOKERE have the biggest accumulation of copra on the river.

GENERAL REMARKS (contd.)

(3) BANKING.

A memorandum has been received from the Manager of the Commonwealth Savings Bank, Port Moresby, in which he states that applications for society accounts cannot be considered unless the Society is registered under the Co-operative Society Ordinance.

NO. 1336 As none of the Societies in the Gulf District are registered - and registration will be a lengthy job - those Societies who were lucky enough to open accounts early in the piece are at an advantage. I would suggest that the Manager be contacted with a view to changing his decision. Several applications are being held here in the meantime.

NO. 1338 It is possible that the Savings Bank could refuse any of these Societies an account, for the C'wealth Savings Bank Act states that trading companies are not to make deposits. Deposits may be made by Co-operative Societies providing the Society is not " a body engaged in or formed for the purpose of trading or acquiring pecuniary profit or other gain". I should say that all of the Gulf District Societies are trading.

If the Savings Bank should take this action it would be desirable that the Administration make another means of Banking available to the Societies.

NATIVE LABOUR.

NO. 1340 Whilst Mr. C.R. Maclean A.L.O., was at IHU awaiting transport to Moresby he supervised the paying off of labour from VAIVIRI Plantation. Several of the labourers were absent at this time and their wages were deposited in P.E.L.P. A/C. Seven of them were later contacted by the patrol and the sum of £56/5/- was paid to them ex P.E.L.P. A/C.

CONCLUSION.

All members of the patrol carried out their duties in a satisfactory manner. Members of the R.P.C. have been reported on in Appendix " A ".

Mr. G.L. Vizard, Cadet Patrol Officer, was of great assistance throughout the patrol and showed a keen interest in all matters.

C.R. Clarke

(C.R. CLARKE)
Acting Co-operative Officer.

(C.R. CLARKE)

Officer in Charge

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY WHO
ACCOMPANIED KEREMA PATROL NO. 2 of 49/50.

- NO. 1356 L/CPL. EBA WOVA. A most useful N.C.O. Has good control of police and carriers and is always on the job.
- NO. 3028 CONST. LUHAIMBA. A young man who is always keen and of good conduct. Has what appears to be a slight nervous disorder which causes him to shiver at times of stress. Does not allow this to interfere with his work.
- NO. 3320 CONST. KAHARI. Since the return of this patrol this Constable's time has expired. He has not re-engaged. His loss will not be felt.
- NO. 3372 CONST. KOISRN. A most useful constable. Keen and of good bearing. I have had this man on patrol in the Eastern District and have always found him reliable.

C. R. Clarke
.....
(C. R. CLARKE)
Officer of R.P.C.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 3 of 1949/50

K.I.Chester

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

In Reply
Please Quote

D.S. 30-2-44

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

MEMORANDUM FOR—

18th November, 1949.

The District Officer,
Gulf Division,
KARIMA.

Patrol Report - No.3 - 1949/50.

The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

The selling of the land by a native would possibly lead to endless trouble later on. Surely he could come to some arrangement with his sister.

With regard to the cutting down of a nut tree, I take it that the natives have been informed that they will receive compensation.

The villages appear to be in rather a poor shape. Another patrol through the area within say two months may improve matters and regular visits after that should keep things going.

X Have further inquiries been made regarding the case of the man at ICKU who apparently died of neglect?

Items of interest effecting other Departments have been passed to those concerned.


(K. G. Richards)
Acting Director.

30-1


25 NOV 1949

36/1-126
District Officer
Gulf Division,
KEREMA

4th November, 1949

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORSBY

PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1949/50

Please find attached in triplicate the above
Report.

Page 4 NATIVE AFFAIRS

A.P.C. Survey Party - List of all trees etc.,
is being kept by A.P.C., and compensation will be paid in due
course.

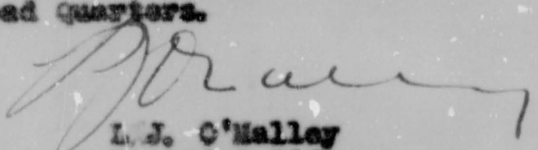
KOIALANI Land - Natives cannot sell land and
this has been explained to them.

A.P.C. Timber - Apparently no precautions are
taken in this matter, and timber can be lifted, not only by
natives, but also by Europeans. Police in that area have
been instructed to investigate the matter thoroughly.

MEDICINE Page 5

IOKU VILLAGE - Every encouragement is given
to bring sick people to KEREMA hospital, but in many cases
we find that the people are only interested in themselves
and they are definitely lacking when a helping hand is needed.

The main purpose of the patrol, was to collect
information, contained in D.D.S. letter No. 17-5-1, and
this has been forwarded to Head quarters.


L.J. O'Malley
District Officer,
Gulf Division.

District Office,
KEREMA.

23rd August, 1949.

P.O. Chester,

Please proceed to the Western Portion of the District on Wednesday morning per KINA.

The main purpose of this patrol is contained in DDS & NA letter 17-5-1.

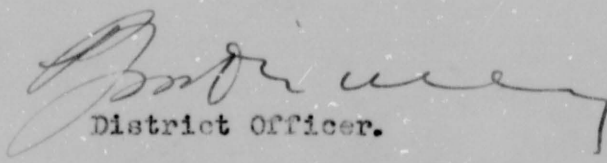
(b) Inspection of all villages required and a report on conditions of houses and rest houses, roads and bridges etc.

(c) Information is required as to whether natives are lending money for the purpose of obtaining interest on such loans.

(d) Please obtain from village Co-Operatives their latest figures of copra that is READY IN BAGS and of where it is stored for shipment. Advise Mr Clarke of same when you are sending in a runner.

(e) All matters of interest to be reported.

As I will be proceeding to PORT MORESBY on the 6th September, 1949, all correspondence is to be addressed to Mr Clarke who will be in charge of the station.


District Officer.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1949/1950

OFFICER IN CHARGE

K. I. Chester Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED

All coastal village groups in western section of Division and inland village groups of MURU and BELEPPA.

MAP REFERENCE

KIKORI 4" to mile, and WAU 4" to mile series. Sketch map attached.

OBJECTS OF PATROL

See attached instruction from District Officer G. D.

DURATION

Wednesday 24th August 1949 to Thursday 6th October, 1949 (44 days.)

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING

No. 1822 Const. JUKARI
No. 1856 " TAMUTAI
Court Interpreter POVE - HAERERAVIRA

I. INTRODUCTION.

The main purpose of this patrol, was to collect the information requested in Circular Instruction D. S. 17-5-1 of the 12th August, 1949.

DIARY

Wednesday 24th August, 1949.

With two police and one court interpreter, departed KEREMA at 0730 hrs on the M.V. KINA. Arrived IHU Patrol Post, at 1930 hrs, after having been delayed for four hours off the VAILALA River Bar, because of shallow water.

Thursday 25th August, 1949.

At IHU Patrol Post. Packing and preparing for shipment to KEREMA by return KINA, all gear held in IHU Store.

Friday 26th August, 1949

To AUMA, approx half an hour walk south of IHU. Attention to village matters.

Saturday 27th August, 1949 to Tuesday 30th August

Population and agriculture census, and general administration.

Tuesday 30th August, 1949

Left 0730 hrs, went along the beach, inspecting the villages of HAIARI, ARAVILA, OHORO, HEREKERE, PAKOWABU, HILAI and ARAVILA (No. 5 V.C. KAVAPO) KAVAVA and HULULU (V.C. HERORI) Visited R.C. Mission and L.M.S. stations at OROKOLO. C.M.M. at PAKOWABU... Night at L.M.S. OROKOLO.

Wednesday 31st August, 1949.

Went along the beach to ARINAVA, then north to MURU, arriving 1500 hrs.

Thursday 1st September to Thursday 8th September, 1949

In the MURU area... Population and agriculture census... Inspection all villages and gardens... By canoe along KARAU Creek to the junction of the PURARI, and then up the PURARI for about an hour, visiting all the sagocamps, following a complaint by V.C. IRA, that the people from MAIVA village, had left their village and were living in rough shacks along the banks of the river and creek... Met two surveyors from A.P.C., who are camped at MAIVA, surveying the creeks in that area... N.V. CHINAPPA A.P.C. survey ship at anchor off the PURARI river... Called on R.C. Mission who have MURU plantation... Councillor elected at MAIVA, and a new Village Constable selected.

Friday 9th September, 1949.

Returned to A.IHAVA... Two C.N.M. cases... Village Matters.

Saturday 10th September, 1949

To OROKOLO... One C.N.M. case... Village matters. ?

Sunday 11th September, 1949

Observed.

Monday 12th September, 1949

By beach and inland track to IHU Patrol Post, checking on whether instructions for cleaning of villages and fencing of wells, issued when patrol passed through on the 30th Sept. had been carried out. Arrived IHU 1600 hrs.

Tuesday 13th September, 1949 to Friday 16th September, 1949

At IHU Patrol Post... C.N.M. case... Investigation of alleged thefts of timber from the A.P.C. Camp at IHU... Called on Mr. D. Askew, manager of VAIVIRI Plantation, in connection with an instruction by the Dept. Native Labour, that a hospital be erected within three months. (Memo 467-12/7/3 of 15.8.49) Const. JUKARI to AROARO to summons four men, to answer a charge of stealing.

Saturday 17th September, 1949

Left IHU at 0700 hrs, in two canoes, up the VAILALA River, to NILOI creek, on the left bank. Canoes left here, and by foot to villages of IORI and LEPOKERE. Attention to village matters here. Returned to the canoes and up river to MAIRA Plantation, then on foot in a westerly direction to BELEPPA, arriving 1530 hrs.

EASTERLY.

Sunday 18th September to Thursday 22nd September, 1949

At BELEPPA... Agriculture and population census... C.N.M. Case, and numerous minor complaints... Interviewed a man in the S.D.A. Mission first aid post, who had been knifed in the arm, by his son... Called on the S.D.A. Missionary Mr. Martin, and on two members of an Geological Survey party, who are camped here, operating a core drill... Inspection of all gardens and villages, and water supplies.

Friday 23rd September, 1949

Left at 0700 hrs on foot in a southerly direction to the villages of POIVA, BARORO and SOI. Attention to village matters here, then continued south to KOIALAKU on the beach, arriving 1300 hrs.

(2)

Saturday 24th September to Monday 26th September, 1949.

Agriculture and population Census... C.N.M. -
two cases... Village matters.

Tuesday 27th September, 1949

Completed census 1200 hrs. west along the beach to VAILALA East. One man found here suffering great pain with some hip complaint. Persuaded him to go to KEREMA for hospitalization. As M.V. KINA is at INU, and will shortly be leaving for KEREMA, continued to there to arrange passage for sick man... Arrived at 1900 hrs. Night at INU.

Wednesday 28th September, 1949

By canoe down VAILALA River to VAILALA West, and then on foot to KUKIPI. Attention to village matters, then return to KOIALAHU, at 1900 hrs... Mail from KEREMA.

Thursday 29th September, 1949

Left at 0730 hrs, east along the beach to KEAKEA villages, through the two KEURU villages to the rest house at 1100 hrs... Learnt that there had been a fight among some people at the inland village of PEKOL. V.C. HAREHO sent to apprehend people concerned... C.N.M. held, and three men sentenced to two months I.H.L... Numerous minor complaints, mainly involving pigs

Friday 30th September, 1949

Away at 1000 hrs to HEREHERE, and a small settlement of HUIVA. Called into HUIVA Plantation, owned by Mr. Drummond. Continued on past the Ferryman's settlement on AKAPIRUA Ck, and a little further on OIHEMAVE, around the bluff to KEI Rest House, at 1500 hrs.

Saturday 1st August, 1949 to Monday 3rd August, 1949.

At MEL... Agriculture and Population census... Village matters... Mr. Turner, E.M.A. passed through on his way to HUIVA Plantation... Crossed over to KEREMA by canoe.

Tuesday 4th August, 1949.

At KEREMA .

Wednesday 5th August, 1949

Returned to MEI Village.

Thursday 6th October, 1949.

Completed agriculture census and crossed over to KEREMA by canoe, arriving 1300 hrs. Reported to District Officer.

END OF DIARY.

(4)

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

16 natives were convicted under the Native Regulations Ordinance, and sentenced to short terms of imprisonment. Particulars are as follows.

assault	N. R. O. 71(a)	6 convictions
Threatening Behaviour	N. R. O. 71(c)	1 "
Adultery	N. R. O. 64(1)	1 "
Failing to report for Census	N. R. O. 101(a)	1 "
Disobeying the lawful order of a V. C. with regard to Reg. 101(11)	N. R. O. 101(13)	2 "

One case, an assault, in which a knife was used was sent to KEREMA, and was heard by the District Officer. They were father and son, and were from KOIALAHU. The son, his name was APU KAVA, was sentenced to two months imprisonment with hard labour.

The A. P. C. survey party at BEXERPA are camped on native owned land. They have erected four rough huts, and whilst they were doing this, they cut down a nut tree. The owner of the land complained, and wanted rent for the land and compensation for the tree. The provisions of the Petroleum Ordinance, as far as I knew, were explained to him, but he was not very satisfied. The A. P. C. party, will be leaving the area shortly.

At KOIALAHU, a native wants to sell some land, with sago growing on it to his sister. His reason for ~~wanting~~ wishing to sell, is that he lives some distance away from that area, but his sister who is living close by, has little sago. I do not think that this man should be allowed to sell this land, as later on, I am sure, the descendants of both families will lay claim to ownership.

There were no reports ~~received~~ of natives drinking intoxicating liquor, nor of natives loaning money for interest.

Claims for the non payment of bride price, and debts were very frequent in the area. Although it is realized that claims for bride price do not constitute a civil claim, all complaints were listened to, and in all cases an amicable agreement was reached.

The charge of stealing referred to in the diary on page two " Tuesday 13th to" was gone into at KOIALAHU and found to be a misunderstanding, between the parties concerned. The "stolen goods" were returned to the person, a woman named TIARI of KBURU, who complained.

STEALING OF TIMBER FROM A. P. C. IHU.

The A. P. C. complained that a quantity of sawn timber, 6x1 floor boards, had been stolen from where it was stacked near the sawmill. Extensive enquiries were made, but nothing found.

This timber is just stacked in the open near the mill, and no precautions were taken for its safekeeping. It would be quite simple for anyone to help themselves.

However the R. P. C. detachment at IHU Patrol were alerted, and instructed to watch the stack, and make further enquiries.

There was no sawn timber found in any of the villages, visited.

VILLAGES

AUMA GROUP → Consists of three villages.

AUMA, HARUAPE, and BIAI. These villages were all reasonably clean, but it was necessary to give instructions for the fencing of all wells. These were completed by the return of the patrol. Three houses were condemned, and new ones ordered to be built.

OROKOLO GROUP. All the way along the beach from

BIAI there are numerous small villages, stretching as far as HAIKI LALEVA, on the western side of the resthouse. The main ones being HEREHERE, LARIO, KAVAVA, HULULU, HOPAIKU, and HAIRILALEVA.

This group was in very poor shape, half heartedly cleaned, just before the approach of the patrol, many delapidated houses, and abandoned dwellings. 16 houses were ordered to be rebuilt

Village officials claim that the people will just not take notice of them, when they order them to clean up. On the return of the patrol, there was a great difference in the cleanliness of the villages, but five men were charged with failing to obey the village constable, when they were ordered to fence their well.

IOKU Village This was another village in poor shape, and two houses were condemned, and ordered to be rebuilt.

ARIHAYA Group Consists of four large villages, 214 houses in all. This was the worst village encountered in the area patrolled. Twenty-seven houses were ordered to be pulled down and rebuilt.

The place was much better when visited the second time, but two men were charged under N. R. O. Reg 101 (13) for failing to obey the village Constable when ordered to fence a certain well.

MURU Group Consists of 6 villages (small). These were in fair shape, but there is a lot of room for improvement, without unduly harrassing the inhabitants.

At MAIVA, which had no councillor or Village Constable, there was found to be many people more or less living permanently in shacks along the banks of the PURARI River, and KARAU Creek. This is not thought to be desirable, and they were told to return to their main village. An election was carried out, and a man elected for the position of Councillor. A suitable man was found, to replace the Village Constable, who died some years ago. A recommendation will be submitted.

BELEPPA Group Consists of four villages. Again there is a lot of room for improvement. Five houses were ordered to be rebuilt.

KOIALAHU Group Consists of two villages. These were clean enough, but there were six houses that needed rebuilding, and several for repairs.

VAILALA EAST A group of two villages situated close together, with a total of 114 houses. This place was in fair order, only six new houses to be built.

VAILALA WEST - consists of two villages, KUKIPI and HIRAL. These two places were in good order.

KEAKEA - consists of two small villages, twenty one houses all told. One house ordered to be rebuilt.

KEURU Village This group consists of two small villages, OVANUHU and OVAMAHA. A lot of room for improvement. Six houses out of twenty-three, to be rebuilt.

HEREHERE - A fair-sized village, with twenty-eight houses, in reasonable condition. One house to be rebuilt.

MEI Village. - On a par with ARIHAVA. Twenty-four houses to be rebuilt.

All wells in the area patrolled have now been suitably fenced, and the people warned re letting the fences become delapidated.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The area patrolled, seems to have sufficient Village Constables. This was my first dealings with these men, and they seem to be doing a fair enough job. They all complain of the lack of co-operation given them by the village peoples.

A recommendation has been made to the District Officer, for a man from MAIVA Village in the MURU group, to be appointed as VC. The previous V.C. died some time ago.

Very few of the councillors seen, had much idea of their job.

At MAIVA also, one, KOVELE AITANE was elected councillor for that village.

The five ferrymen encountered by the patrol were on the job, and there were no complaints from the villagers, that they were neglecting their duties.

REST HOUSES

The area is well supplied with resthouses. Several were in need of repairs, and the VCs told accordingly.

MEDICAL and HEALTH

At AUMA, eight babies, all under 12 months of age were discovered suffering from Malnutrition. They were sent along to the L.M.S. OROKOLO, where Mr. Dewdney will care for them.

At IOXU, I had occasion to enter the dubu. There lying on a bed of sand, I found a young man in a pitiful condition. He was semi-unconscious, and had a huge ulcer on his buttock. Apparently he had been suffering from some illness, which prevented him from balancing, when he stood up, and he had been let lie in the room, without anyone caring for him, although there were about eight other occupants in the place. This village is only about an hour away from OROKOLO Mission, and no one was interested enough to go there for help. The man was obviously dying, and I heard several days later, that he had died.

From MURU, 5 cases of yaws, were sent to the L.M.S. at OROKOLO for treatment.

At BELEPPA, scabies amongst children is fairly prevalent. There were many diseased dogs in the area, and these were destroyed.

From VAILALA East, a man suffering from some painful complaint of the hip, was sent per the KINA to KEREMA for treatment.

MEDICAL (Continued)

At MEI, which is just across the bay from KEREMA, six young children were found suffering from ulcers. These were sent across to the hospital.

Amongst the OROKOLO and ARIFAVA people, elephantiasis seems to occur more frequently than other areas. There were no cases seen either at MURU or BELEPPA, nor in any of the coastal villages after leaving KOILAHU

AGRICULTURE and LIVESTOCK

The information asked for in D. S. Memo D. S. 17-5-1 was collected, and will be forwarded under separate cover.

Most of the gardens inspected are almost worked out, with verly little other than young taro, pawpaw and bananas.

With the exception of one man at MEI, the people have no livestock other than the usual breed of village pig. The man at MEI, an ex interpreter from KEREMA has half a dozen goats.

MISSIONS

There are three denominations in this Western section of the Division viz. S. D. A., L. M. S. and R. C. Their headquarters are at OROKOLO and BELEPPA.

The R. C. have a secondary station at MURU, staffed by a layman, who is working the coconut plantation, and Father GASSER.

All missions are doing good work in the medical and educational line.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES

As instructed, information re the number of bags of copra, owned by the various Co-op Societies, awaiting shipment, was sent to the Co-op Officer, Mr. Clarke at KEREMA.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Most of the patrolling was along the beach, inland tracks had been put in order prior to our arrival.

GENERAL.

This patrol took longer than expected, owing to the number of days lost because of rain.

K. Chester, P.O.

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON CONDUCT OF R. P. C PERSONNEL, ACCOMPANYING
~~PATROL No. 2 FROM KUREMA TO WESTERN COASTAL VILLAGES.~~

Reg. No. 1922 Const. JUKARI - Does not pay enough
attention to his duties.

Reg. No. 1656 Const. TAMUTAI - Carried out his duties
satisfactorily

K. I. Chester
K. I. Chester P. C.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 4 of 1949/50

K.A.Brown C.P.O.

District Office,
KEREMA.

23rd August, 1949.

C. P. O. Brown,

Please proceed on patrol to the Eastern portion of the District on Friday 26th inst.

The main purpose of this patrol is contained in DDS & NA letter 17-5-1 of 12th August, 1949.

(b) Attached for action are the following L/A's 377/48, 379/48, 381/48 and 380/48. The above leases have been applied for by IMS Corporation. Please investigate the ownership of the land, and if reasonable price, purchase for the Administration.

(c) Inspect all ferrymen the coastal area. Information has been received here that some of these men are not carrying out their duties. Inform them that failure to do so means instant dismissal.

(d) If there are any disputes in villages settle them if possible, and any serious matters are to be forwarded to KEREMA.

(e) Inspection of all villages, houses and rest houses in each village.

(f) Enquire if any person is lending money for the purpose of obtaining interest on loans.

(g) Please obtain from village Co-Operative their latest figures of copra that is ~~SHAKI IN MANS~~ and of where it is stored for shipment. Advice on this matter is required when you are sending in a runner.

(h) Ref Diveng Radio advice whereabouts of IM5624 HARESEA MOREBE, and does he intend to return to the employ of Diveng Department.

(i) KE 919 NAVA I PARIKE, ANL EPO. Please investigate the whereabouts of the above, and if in village apprehend and escort to KEREMA. Village KARMA.

(j) All matters of interest are to be reported.

Mr. G. P. O. Vizard is to accompany you on this patrol. He is being sent with you for the purpose of giving him an idea of village life in this district.

As I will be leaving for PORT MORESBY on the 6th

20/11/49
fu (M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

areas, for no doubt the matter of compensation will some day arise

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

(2)

September, 1919. All correspondence will be addressed to
Mr. Clarke who will be in charge of the station.

[Handwritten Signature]
District Officer.

20/1/19

[Handwritten Initials] (M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

areas, for no doubt the matter of compensation will some day arise

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

In Reply

Please Quote

D.S. 30-2-43

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

10th November, 1949.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

District Officer,
KEREMA.
Gulf District.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 1949/50

The receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

Gatherings such as that inaugurated by the Rev. Brown should do much to cement friendly relations among the people. Once the younger generation get together in this way, the older ones will eventually follow.

The building of a five storied building of native material seems to be foolish. It is to be hoped that there is nobody in it when the inevitable happens.

I agree with your remarks re the ferryman.

It would be well worthwhile checking up on the Councillors. These should be truly representative of the people.

The question of the airfield has been passed to the Lands Department and Department of Civil Aviation have been advised.

The matter of co-operative societies has been referred to the Co-operative Section.

Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Brown appears to have carried out his duties very well.

The sections of the report covering Health, Land, Agriculture, Co-operative Societies and Police have been passed to the Departments concerned.

M.C.W. Rich
(M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

30-1
20/11/49
areas, for no doubt the matter of compensation will some day arise

30/1

District Office,
Gulf Division.
KERRIMA

19th October, 1949

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 4. of 1949/1950.

Please find attached in triplicate the above report.

Page 5. FARA FERAITA SOA. The singing Festival appears to have been in operation for about two years, and as the P.O. reports, it is doing much to foster friendly relationship among the people. Let us hope this is correct, as the people at the moment are concerned with themselves and no one else, and there appears to be no friendly attitude between villagers. However the FARA FERAITA SOA may do something to establish friendliness among the people.

Page 6. TORRA of BEAVALA. The five storied house is now nearly completed, how long it will last, I do not know, possibly it will be blown down during the first gale (NW wind). However as this man has been mixed up with Cargo Cult, the building of the guest house seems to me to be ridiculous. A strict watch is being kept in order to ascertain if this is in connection with another Cult. VC MOVIAMI JACK has also informed us that he is suspicious of TORRA and should anything happen later, he will report to KERRIMA immediately.

FERRYMEN. Some complaints reach us that Ferrymen are not doing their jobs properly, and where this is so, and where they are not required, their services are dispensed with. Should it be necessary to re-engage some of them, the position will be reviewed at a later date.

COUNCILLORS. There are 92 councillors in villages from KERRIMA to OIAPU, and the population exceeds 13,000. Whether these men are elected by the people is doubtful and I intend at a later date to encourage the people to hold an election which will be influenced by a member of the Field Staff. I see that the people in some cases are not satisfied with their councillors.

AIRFIELDS. I think that the matter of the TERAPO Airfield is a matter for DCA and Catholic Mission.

MALALAGA. The construction of this strip will of course benefit the APC. The drome is being built on native land. A survey will later be made to ascertain if any damage is being done to native areas, for no doubt the matter of compensation will some day arise.

(2)

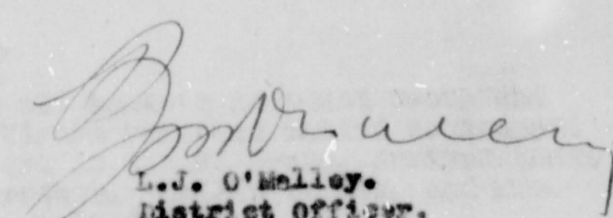
LAND. Disputes arise throughout the area, these are settled to the satisfaction of both parties, but as the PO reports the natives are land conscious and do lay claim to individual ownership. This causes considerable trouble among families and clans. When we find disputes over land, especially family land, it is the new method of breaking up of family clans and traditions, which in my opinion is of no benefit to the native or the development of the village community. These disputes are carefully investigated and if found to be clan land, the land is not to be divided into individual lots. Village people have been told of these matters, and where they have communal or clan land they are to keep them so.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES. The inhabitants east of KIRIEMA are still energetic in regard to their Co-operative Movement, and many of the villages are working hard in an endeavour to improve their societies. The HEAVALA Society appears to be working even harder than others and it is hoped that their efforts will be compensated in the very near future.

WAR CLAIMS. There are not many claims in the area, however those submitted, are being investigated and in most cases paid. In the near future it is hoped that claims for this district will be finalised.

No cases of natives lending money to obtain interest, in the Eastern Area of district were found.

Mr. Brown who is a CPO has in my opinion has carried out an excellent patrol of the area.


L.J. O'Malley.
District Officer,
Gulf Division.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1949/1950

OFFICER IN CHARGE :- K. A. Brown. GPO.

AREA PATROLLED :- All village groups in Eastern Section of Division.

MAP REFERENCE :- YULE 4" to Mile series, and attached sketch map by writer.

OBJECTS OF PATROL :- 1. Census.
2. General Administration.

DURATION :- Friday 26th August, 1949 to Friday 30th September, 1949. (35 days)

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:- No. 3351 Cpl. AVERA.
No. 3503 Const. MANDORE.
No. 2873 Const. WADIA.
Court Interpreter MALAISA KAIVU
MIO. LOVIKA.

INTRODUCTION:-

Mr. Vizard, GPO accompanied the patrol until Thursday 1st September, 1949, when he was recalled by District Officer to assist with station work.

DIARY.

Friday 26th August, 1949.

As instructed by District Officer, Mr Vizard and self accompanied by No. 3351 Cpl. AVERA, No. 3503 Const MANDORE, No. 2873 Const. WADIA, No. 1179 Const. KOVE, Interpreter MALAISA, MIO LOVIKA, 40 Local carriers and four prisoners left KEREMA 9.30 am. Passed over the CUPOLA arriving SILO 8pm. The track was very muddy and light rain fell between 10am and noon. Const. KOVE and prisoners returned for KEREMA 3pm. Inspected all hamlets in SILO Group.

Saturday 27th August, 1949.

Left SILO 8 am. Inspected all hamlets in UMAI Group and then left for KOARU. Mr. Vizard remained behind to inspect and attend to several matters in KARAMA Group. Arrived KOARU 2.30 pm and paid off 40 carriers. Called on Rev. and Mrs. Roberts of M.S. Mr Vizard arrived 5 pm.

Sunday 28th August, 1949.

Observed.

Monday 29th August, 1949.

Spent the morning compiling census of ERAVA(KOARU). Listened to several minor disputes in afternoon.

Tuesday 30th August, 1949.

Mr Vizard, Cpl. AVERA, Const. MANDORE and Interpreter MALAISA to MALALAU via MAIPORA Creek to investigate a matter at APC Camp. I intend leaving Thursday morning to meet him at HOVIATL. Compiled census of KOARU village.

Wednesday 31st August, 1949.

Left KOARU 7 am to inspect an area of Land known as PUPARI on MALPOKA Creek (LMS Application for lease 379/48). Found the area to be completely overgrown. Arranged with owners to have area cleared so that I could traverse it on my return. Arrived back at KOARU 1 pm. Const. AERA reported 3pm with letter from District Officer instructing Mr. Vizard to return to KEREMA. Sent letter to Mr. Vizard with VC GROVEA of MOVIAMI. Spent rest of day watching LMS Annual Singing Carnival which lasted until midnight.

Thursday 1st September, 1949.

Decided to remain in vicinity of KOARU until Mr Vizard returned. Consts WADIA and AERA to MOVIAMI via different routes to inform Mr Vizard of my intentions in case he should happen to wait in the village for me. Spent the day at LALEFIRU listening to minor complaints. Mr Vizard arrived 7pm and informed me that he had attended to matters at MALALAU and had inspected the villages of TAPALA and SAVAIVIRI before receiving my message.

Friday 2nd September, 1949.

Mr Vizard left for KEREMA 7 am. Const. AERA and 10 carriers followed with his gear 8 am. Left KOARU 9 am arriving MARAKEA a little after noon. Compiled the census of the village.

Saturday 3rd September, 1949.

Left MARAKEA 8 am arriving MOTUMOTU at noon. Left 3pm by canoe arriving LALAFIRU 3.30 pm and MOVIAMI Rest house 4.30 pm. Paid some Trust money and settled a minor dispute.

Sunday 4th September, 1949.

Observed

Monday 5th September, 1949.

To MALALAU in order to ascertain the extent of the trouble reported by Mr. Vizard. Made two arrests and located a deserter Ego Rubber Plantation. Arrived back at MOVIAMI 7.30 pm.

Tuesday 6th September, 1949.

Const. MANDOB to KEREMA with three men under escort. Const WADIA to MALALAU for temporary duty because of unrest between two factions in the Labour compound there. With Rev. Roberts and MOVIAMI Village Officials examined boundaries of LMS Sago near LALAFIRU. Established these to satisfaction of Mission and owners of nearby land. Had area cleared and marks made to prevent further encroachment by either party

Wednesday 7th September, 1949.

Left MOVIAMI at 8 am in one canoe with twelve paddlers. Rev and Mrs Roberts accompanied in two canoes. They being on their way to the mountains via LAKEKAMU and KUNDAIPA Rivers. Passed through small creek to LAKEKAMU River 8.50 am. ECPOI (Opposite TERAPO) 9.30 am. Arrived at good camp spot of SIRIPOI (2 bush shelters) 12.30 pm and rested for an hour. Passed URIPI Gardens (1 shelter) 2.30 pm. Arrived LOROLORO 5 pm and camped. Four reasonably good shelters here. Police shot a Cassowary. Mosquitoes very bad.

Thursday 8th September, 1949.

Broke camp 7.15 am. Mosquitoes bad until 10 am. Camped PUPUARI Gardens 5pm. Four good shelters here. Police shot two pigs. The mosquitoes drove everyone to bed soon after dark.

Friday 9th September, 1949.

Left PUPUARI 8 am. Arrived URURAU 11.30 am and KAMA 3pm. The LAKEKAMU was not running very swiftly so the paddling was not heavy for the journey. The track to KAMA was dry with very few leeches compared with my trip last April. Inspected the village and paid some War Damage Compensation. Learned that many most of the men in KOVIO group had gone to KUNDMAIPA Area trading so I decided not to go on to KAPUI as the journey would take at least 4 days.

Saturday 10th September, 1949.

Left KAMA 9am. Arrived MOVIAMI 8 pm, the last four hours being in heavy rain. I would have camped at one of the camps spots rather than make the trip in one day but the paddlers wanted to get back to their village so I raised no objection.

Sunday 11th September, 1949.

Father Blanc of RCM Mission TERAPO called for me in his launch during morning so I spent the day at the mission.

Monday 12th September, 1949.

Const. MANDOBÉ reported early morning with mail from KEREMA. Several matters from District Officer for attention at MALALAA so I left 7 am arriving 9 am. Attended to the business. The Labour line had settled down so I relieved Const. WADIA of duty there. Inspected TAPALA and SAVAIVIRI arriving MOVIAMI 7pm.

Tuesday 13th September, 1949.

Heard that there was a very sick man being hidden in the village. Located him and arranged for him to be carried to KEREMA for medical treatment. Left MOVIAMI 10 am arriving LALAPIPI 11 am. Compiled census of two hamlets MIRI/VASE and LALAPIPI.

Wednesday 14th September, 1949.

Left LALAPIPI 9 am arriving KAPURI River 11 am, thence by canoe to POPO 4 pm. Listened to several minor complaints.

Thursday 15th September, 1949.

Until 3 pm inspecting POPO gardens. Listened to a dispute between RCM and IMS native teachers. Dismissed and paid off KOVIO Ferrymen. Const. JEUNAN arrived 5 pm with census books and supplies.

Friday 16th September, 1949.

Left LULUAPU 8 am and arrived SERUARA 9 am. LESE carriers waiting for me here. Const JEUNAN continued down KAPURI River for return to KEREMA with several natives involved in a dispute requiring a magistrate. Const MANDOBÉ to MOVIAMI to deliver a signal sent from KEREMA. Compiled census of ILAVA and then to AVIHARA Rest House.

Saturday 17th September, 1949.

Census of KAVORA and MARAKSA. Const MANDOBÉ reported back from MOVIÁVI 4 pm.

Sunday 18th September, 1949.

Several natives came to lodge war claims otherwise observed. Father Klein a guest.

Monday 19th September, 1949.

Consts WADIA and MANDOBÉ with 20 carriers to MIARU 7 am. Completed census of AVIHARA noon. Arrived MIARU 1 pm. Commenced Census 2 pm.

Tuesday 20th September, 1949.

Continued with census of MIARU completing 11 am. Census of SAVORÍPI and ERAVIRI completed 1 pm. MAO LOVÍKA reported a mild outbreak of whooping cough and pneumonia in the group. Spent the afternoon with him treating cases. Sent a message to MAO at Aid Post LESSE to come to MIARU and continue treatment until I returned from APAPU.

Wednesday 21st September, 1949.

Left MIARU 7 am compiling census of small hamlets of MOROSERAI and MIRAPO en route IOKKA. Census of IOKKA in afternoon.

Thursday 22nd September, 1949.

Const. WADIA to KEREMA. Census of IOKKA completed 6 pm.

Friday 23rd September, 1949.

Left IOKKA 7 am arriving SAROTA 9 am. Compiled census of hamlet and then to ROVE Rest House 1 pm. Compiled census of ROVE and MORIO.

Saturday 24th September, 1949.

Purchased some land at ROVE. Census of UAFURU, LAURAVA, and LAUROVO, three small hamlets of the group. Left 3 pm arriving IOKKA 5 pm. Const. AERA reported with mail from KEREMA. My gear had been taken through to MIARU so I followed on arriving 6 pm.

Sunday 25th September, 1949.

Observed

Monday 26th September, 1949.

Left MIARU 7 am arriving URITAI 5 pm. Listened to several minor disputes and purchased a block of ground at LALAPIPI.

Tuesday 27th September, 1949.

Left URITAI 7 am. Purchased a block of ground at ISAPEAPE. Arrived LELSFIRU 4 pm and listened to several minor disputes.

Wednesday 28th September, 1949.

Contacted the owners of land on MAIPORA Creek and discussed the purchase of some. The price demanded was too high, however I went with them to the site. It had only been partially cleared I again discussed the matter and gave a reasonable price but they would not sell. Returned to KOARU 3 pm. Listened to a land dispute involving MOTUMOTU natives.

Thursday 29th September, 1949.

A little after dawn a group of about twenty KUKUKUKU men came into KOARU village to trade bark cloth and string bags for axes. Apparently they have a temporary village a few hours walk inland from KARAMA. They obtained two axes and left the village less than an hour later. Consts WADIA and MANDOBÉ to SILO with gear 7 am. Compiled census of LELEFIRU and left for SILO 3 pm on bicycle arriving 4.30 pm.

Friday 30 th September, 1949.

Left SILO at 6.30 am with Const. WADIA in an attempt to see small hamlet of LAU which is situated on top of CUPOLA. Cpl. AVERA and rest of party left for KEREMA same time. The tide was very low and I thought it an ideal time to reach LAU via the beach. However there were too many rocks to negotiate. Const WADIA was swept off a rock while assisting me over a difficult spot so I decided to find a place to climb the cliff and find the CUPOLA track. After two hours the track was located and we arrived KEREMA 11 am and reported.

END OF DIARY

NATIVE AFFAIRS :-

1. On Wednesday 31st August, 1949, over a thousand school children representing nearly every village group in the Eastern portion of Division gathered at LMS Station KOARU for the Annual Singing Festival (PARAFERAITA SOA).

The Rev. and Mrs Roberts, two Samoan teachers and their wives, and some thirty native teachers were responsible for the organisation of the Festival and training of children for their various parts.

The Festival was opened at 1 pm with a Service conducted by Rev. Roberts. Several groups contributed religious songs. Following the Service were games, Samoan folk dances, local dances and songs in English, Samoan and Local dialects. The IOKEA people put on a play based on Patrol Officers coming to a village and holding court. It was thought out on the spur of the moment for my benefit I think. It was well done and showed these people have acting ability

Later in the afternoon villages competed in foot running and football.

During the ^{EVENING} village many of the adult population from nearby villages came along and the gathering swelled to over two thousand. Dancing and competitive singing continued until midnight.

The Festival was inaugurated two years ago by Rev. H. Brown and although still in its infancy is doing much to foster friendly relations between the young people of the Division.

2. Many of the KOVIO people previously living at KAMA have moved back to KAWPAW. It appears that the village is going to be used during the dry period. This seems strange as the reason given for the move to KAMA in first instance was lack of water. I think the Village Constable used this as an excuse to get all the KOVIO people to settle in one village.

I left instructions on my last patrol that thorough bush shelters at KAMA were to be renovated. The houses are now all completed which makes a remarkable improvement in general appearance of the village. I previously reported that there were no gardens. At present they have several good gardens and are clearing further areas.

As the people are somewhat settled now I left instructions for a Rest House to be constructed.

Councillor APAROA of KAPUI reported that the KAPUI people

had followed my advice and made gardens.

Many of the KOVIO men have gone on a trading trip to the KUNIMAIPA Area.

3. I listened to many complaints in the MOVIAMI Group. The incidence of wife beatings has not declined and disputes over Land boundaries and pigs is still prevalent.

The Housing position in this village group is still acute but is relieved by several families forming a small hamlet LALAFIRU on banks of LAKEKAMU River about a mile from main village.

A man TOREA imprisoned earlier in the year for causing a disturbance in the village (connected with a mild outbreak of Cargo Cult) is constructing a five story house in HEAVALA. The framework and roof were completed when I left and only the walls and floors to finish. It has one obvious fault, the piles are not strong enough. However four long logs about 18" in diameter have been used as stays. Otherwise the building is well constructed. TOREA informed me that he had only a small block of ground in the village to build a house and he wanted all his family to live with him. The five story house was the solution.

4. I sent in several persons from POPO involved in a Sorcery case and settled a dispute between LMA and RCM teachers there.

5. On 29th September, 1949, as reported in diary some KUKUKUKU came down from a small village at back of KARAMA to KOARU to trade. None of them could speak MOTU and I did not have anyone available to speak to them. They had come it seems for the purpose of obtaining steel in form of axes or knives. They stayed less than an hour. They were not interested in any of the other things offered by the KOARU natives in exchange for bark capes and string bags.

6. Other than the above there is nothing to report from Native Affairs. All the villages visited were given warning of my coming and the villages were clean. OIAPU villages are exceptionally clean. I noted remarks in VC's book by previous patrols and found that these were always the same.

CENSUS :-

Census of the OIAPU, IOKEA, MIARU, LESSE, KOARU and LELEFIRU groups was completed on the patrol. I was unable to complete census of KUKIPI and MOTUMOTU groups as I run out of Census books and Police rations were nearly exhausted. MIRIVASE and LALAPIPI of MOTUMOTU Group and MARAKEA of KUKIPI group were completed.

With the exception of SILO, UMAI, KARAMA, HANUHANU, part of MOTUMOTU and KUKIPI, the census of Eastern portion of Division is now completed.

My estimate of those remaining to be recorded eastern section would be 3,000.

FERRYMEN :-

I was instructed by District Officer to inspect all Ferryman and ascertain the amount of work being done and efficiency. Ferry locations are shown on attached sketch map.

Three were dismissed, one at MIARU River for continual absence from duty and refusal to carry native passengers. Another man was appointed to fill the vacancy incurred by his discharge. The other two, one at POPO (KOVIO Service) and one at ISAPEAPE (MOTUMOTU) were relieved of duty because; Deposition by the sea at ISAPEAPE has closed the Creek where the ferryman operates. It is possible that this will be opened again in the S.W. Season and could be reviewed then. The KOVIO ferryman made one trip during the year. He said the KOVIO people prefer to go down the fast flowing LAKEKAMU

FERRYMEN Contin:-

River and rely on NOVIAMI people bringing them back. I suggested to the KOVIO people during my visit there that they make their own canoes and they said they would do this as soon as they got some axes.

Elsewhere I found that the Ferryman were doing a fair job and that the service was necessary. In many cases I found that complaints laid against a Ferryman for refusing to bring people across have been unreasonable. Young people coming back from feasts and visits in the early hours of the morning have often requested the Ferryman to bring them across and he has refused.

Now that the wages of these men have been increased I found people spreading stores in the hope that one might be dismissed thus giving them the chance of getting the job.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :-

Attached is a list showing Village Groups, Village Constables controlling and Councillors (APPENDIX "A").

Two men were recommended to District Officer for appointment as Village Constables.

(i) UARI-MAE of SAVORIPI (MIARU), recommended because the group has a population of 733 with only one Village Constable. Remarks in V.C. Book by Mr. M. Healy to effect that consideration be given to another V.C. when census compiled. If appointment approved UARI will control SAVORIPI and ERAVIRI (962).

(ii) LEVO-ORKA was recommended as Village Constable of MARAKKA (LESE) to replace a man discharged in 1946. LESE group has population of 1366 and two Village Constables. One controls AVIHARA (460) while other looks after KAVORA and ILAVA (500) as well as MARAKKA (414).

I had reason to reprimand VC PISAROTE of MIKAFIRU (POPO) for handcuffing a man without sufficient evidence and VC MEAI of UAHAE for not attending to a dispute in his village.

Elsewhere Village Officials are doing a fair job. VC KAIKA of SAROTA (CIAPU) is an excellent man, probably one of the best in this Division.

SEVESE KOSE of MARAKKA was elected Councillor to replace one who had died. LARE ORI was elected also in the hamlet of ERAVIRI.

The usefulness of Councillors in many villages is reduced because men try to get the job so that they may be eligible for a Special Arms Permit.

AIRFIELDS :-

TERAPO. (ref my patrol report No. 7 of 46/49) While at RC Mission at TERAPO Father Blanc again discussed the matter of the Emergency Strip there. He is still holding twenty-six pounds which was handed to him by an official of Department of Civil Aviation in April, 1949. The Father is disappointed that no action has been taken in connection with arrangements suggested, especially the erection of a fence to keep cattle away from the Mission Garden.

He intimated that unless action was taken in the near future he might have to suspend clearing work on the drainage.

MALALAU. The Australasian Petroleum Coy. have under construction a good landing strip at MALALAU. I was informed by an official of that Company that it would be capable of taking Douglas Aircraft when completed.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

Information required by DG 17-5-1 of 11th August, 1949 was compiled in conjunction with Population Census and this

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK :- (Contin)

is being prepared in a separate memorandum to be forwarded to Director, Department of Agriculture before the end of October.

LAND :-

Three blocks of ground situated at ROVA, LALAPIPI and ISAPAPA (M's Land Applications 377/48, 380/48 and 381/48) were purchased for the Crown.

I negotiated to purchase an area at PUPURI on MAIPORA Creek near KOARU but the price asked by the natives was far above its worth.

Land disputes are prevalent throughout the village groups patrolled and it is obvious that the people are very land conscious. All the traditional sharing and right to use Clan or Communal areas are breaking down and individuals are laying sole claim to areas that are used by family groups.

I settled a long standing dispute between OYAPU and IOKKA over Land boundary established by Mr. Zimmer in 1935. The trouble was originally caused by a IOKKA Councillor MIRISA-RAWA who with two other men made gardens on OYAPU side. He then went to KEREMA and reported to the District Officer that OYAPU people were encroaching. On investigation I found MIRISA had tried the same trick on the MIARU people. The boundaries are too clearly defined for either party to make errors. I warned MIRISA that further moves of this kind would not be treated so lightly.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES :-

Lists of copra ready and awaiting shipment in villages were prepared on the patrol and submitted to Mr. Clarke, Co-Operative Officer.

The HSAVALA Co-Operative Society has carried out a lot of work in the past two months constructing a wharf on the TAURI River to pull timber out of the water. The wharf is well constructed with good timber. An area near this has been cleared for the installation of the Mill, and an excellent well drained road built from the village to Mill site (1/2 mile). I was informed that the road was to be continued to small hamlet of LALAPIPI on LAKEKAMU River.

This site was suggested by Mr Clarke, during a recent patrol, and has an excellent geographical situation. It is built at a point where the two big rivers LAKEKAMU and TAURI almost meet. During the war a cutting was made a few hundred yards above the present wharf joining the two rivers (KEOA Creek) This small creek is capable of taking launches at high tide so will be suitable for floating logs through from LAKEKAMU. Both the LAKEKAMU and TAURI Rivers are fast flowing most of the year and it is possible to float a log 50 miles in a day.

This project has many natural facilities in its favour and with hard work from the natives should prove a successful venture.

I was to attend a meeting at KUAUPI about TOARIPI Vessel Project however the meeting was held while at IOKKA. Details were obtained and forwarded to Mr. Clarke.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION :-

£15 was paid out at KANA (KOVIO). I was unable to finalise payment because of absence of many claimants.

A further 165 claims were investigated and recorded in MOTUMOTU and LASE groups.

There are many claims still to be lodged from Eastern villages, mainly for loss of canoes and gardens destroyed.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :-

NEO LOVIKA accompanied the patrol and carried out excellent work. He compiled a medical census in conjunction with Population census. This information along with details of treatment, diseases and so on will be contained in PHD Patrol Report No. 3 of 1949/1950.

MAPS :-

The attached sketch map shows village groups and location of hamlets within the group. The locations may be regarded as reasonably accurate and comprehensive.

GENERAL :-

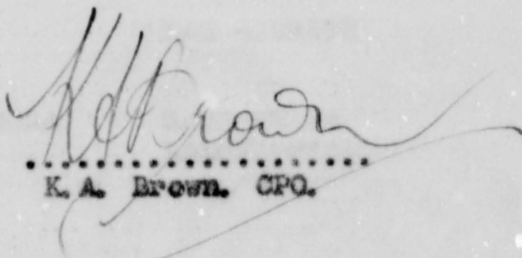
All rest houses and barracks were examined and all found to be in reasonable condition.

I found no native in the eastern end who loaned money with the object of getting interest on the loan.

A serious fight between MAMBARE and OROKAIVA factions at MALALAUUA occurred while Mr. Vizard was in the area. Instigators were apprehended and sent to KEREMA where two were sentenced to one month I. H. L.

CONCLUSION :-

There is little to add in conclusion as all matters of interest have been dealt with under the preceding headings. All members of the patrol carried out their duties in an able manner.


.....
K. A. Brown. CPO.

APPENDIX "A"

LIST SHOWING VILLAGE GROUPS, VILLAGE CONSTABLES AND COUNCILLORS
 COMPILED ON KEREMA PATROL No. 4. OF 1949/1950 TO EASTERN
 SECTION OF DIVISION.

<u>Group and villages within group</u>	<u>Village Constables</u>	<u>Councillors.</u>
<u>SILO GROUP</u>		
TIVORA	LAVAIIKA-MEAPOKA	EROI-MEKAVAKURE
SILO		HEVONO-KARAVEA
EVEPIRU	LAVAI-MONA	MIVOUA-ARISU
IVOU		ERIRU-SARUA
AIXAVIRUKA		ORIEA-MERAVA
<u>UAKAI GROUP</u>		
MORA'A	MEAI-MASAI	EPI-HOVORI
NUKOVA		MAI'I-HEAVARI
POMARA		TERA-OKOKO
PARAKAO	OASARUA-KIAPAKA	AKAROA-KAPOI
IROPE-		MARIA-PIKOI
LALAVO		HAKA-
<u>KARANA GROUP</u>		
TOARE	(TAVALAO-MOKA	LALO-MOKOROA
KARANA)	(MOKORO-SERUA	HONORE-MOKA
		MASEVESE-OAKAIVA
		UVE-UAKOPA
		MIVAI-HAVIRA
		LOROE-OATETE
		HOKOMO-OATETE
		LOVIA-AUKA
		HOAUPE-KEVAO
		EVERA-LOHO
		KIRO-KOU
		POKA-MARAO
		KATUARAKA-FEROI
<u>MOROI §</u>	MAIHAKA-MEVARA	
OPASA		
PUKARI		
ARU		
URU		
<u>KOARI GROUP</u>		
MAVA		MAETA-OAKURARI
KOARI	OAUKE-IRUKA	KOPE-LESE
		OATARAKA-MOURE
<u>LELEPIRU GROUP</u>		
LELEPIRU	KAIRU-OI	LAE-MEMAFU
<u>HAMUHAMU GROUP</u>		
HAMUHAMU	METAHERA-KARISORA	LALO-MEAOA
TAUREHAMU		KALAPA-PASI
TAURIPIRU		
KPIMARAKA		
<u>KUKUPI GROUP</u>		
KUKUPI	SIVIRI-MARERE	IVARA -OI
		KAKARE-LARE
MARAKA	LELEGI-ISARUA	JOHN THOMAS
		TARO-PAROPAE
<u>MOTIMOTU GROUP</u>		
ISAPAPAE	TATIAVA-OAPO	IKO-ORI
		MOMO-KAKO

APPENDIX "A" (Continued)

Group and villages within Group	Village Constables	Councillors
<u>MOTIMOTU GROUP</u> (Contn) SEAMANA LALAVAIPI MIRIPIPI LALAPIPI	HAAUKA-ARAVAPO	MERAVKA-EVERAVITA TAULAKA-KARIKARA OEKA-AVOGA SUVORE-IVARAPOU
<u>MOVIARI GROUP</u> HEAVALA	(JACK) MITAVEVAE-MORA OROVEA-ERAVO	KEVEA-NAPEA WAITAO-IRIRIAPU ARIVU-NAKAPAE MAIU-PAO PARISA-MOKA MAIORI-LOVATO MORAPAE-MAFU AUTU-UPERE KIRI-TAIUVIKA KORAE-UVISA ARAPE-HAROVEARA M ITASE-KARI HARO-TOROKA TUI-PUKARI UVISA-KEA HARO-MAIROSU MORA-FHAE TORE-LIRI MAHU-HARAU
<u>NEATQARE</u>	PROPE-SAVAE	
<u>RAVAIVIRA</u>	UTIKAO-TORE	
<u>TAPALA</u>	SETAI-EVOA	
<u>POPO GROUP</u> LULUPI	AVOGA-DIOFAE	OVUKAPO-LOHIO SAREK-LAVERA KORAI-MAIKI KORAI-LOBO
<u>MIKAPIRU</u> KABAIVA	PISABOTI-KOKO	
<u>KOVIU GROUP</u> KAMA KAWPAW KAPUI	AKAPI-MIUAE	AMINI-ZOAMU IKOI-KAMA APAROA-IVAKA
<u>LESE GROUP</u> ILAVA KAVORA	LARE-PAE	EKA-OEKA EPI-PARENO PORO-PORO SEVESE-KOSE ORAKA-UARI NIVA-TOIVETA SARUFA-AKO SIVIRI-IVARATURI
<u>MIKAPIRU (MARAKNA)</u> AAVAVU " MAVIARU " AVIHARA	LEVO-OEKA LAHO-SEVESE	
<u>MIARI GROUP</u> MIARU	KEAK-MARAI	MAUTA-FO'O SIAOA-MIROU METAKAO-HARO LARE-ORI
<u>SAVORUPI</u> ERAVIRI	HARI-MAE	
<u>IOKKA GROUP</u> MOMORAI MIRAPO IOKKA	PUKARI-SEVESE TURIA-SARUFA	SEVESE-MORIHARE MORASI-HARO LIRIOPE-FO'O MOMA-POSA MIRISA-NAEPA

APPENDIX "A" (Continued)

**Group and villages
within group**

Village Constables

Councillors

QIAPH GROUP

BAROTA

UAPURU

LAURAVA

LAUROVO

BOVE

MORIO

KAIKA-HOA

NINERE-AIGRE

KAIKA-OPE

MOVA-TAIVA

ORAKE-SIARE

MARASI-KARIAPO

HOARE-HAIKARE

SIARE-OPE

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON R. E. C PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING KEREMA PATROL No. 4 of
1949/1950 TO ALL VILLAGES IN EASTERN PORTION OF DIVISION.

OFFICER IN CHARGE :- K. A. Brown. C. P. O.

DURATION :- 26th August, 1949 to 30th September, 1949.
(35 days)

No. 5351. Cpl. AYERA.

A good N. C. O.

No. 5505 Const. MANDIBE.

Energetic and helpful. A good Constable.

No. 2873. Const. WADIA.

Probably the most outstanding Constable of
Kerema detachment both on patrol and
on the station. Has been responsible for
the apprehension of several offenders through
his own initiative. Done an excellent job
on this patrol and I consider him eligible
for promotion.

K. A. Brown
.....
K. A. Brown. C. P. O.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No/ 5 of 1949/50

K.I.Chester

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/4

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

5th August 1950.

DS.30-2-49

MEMORANDUM FOR—

District Officer,
GULF DIVISION, Kerema.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO.5 of
1949-50.

This patrol ^{was} well carried out, and the Report would have been sent to His Honour the Administrator if a map had been attached to it. His Honour dislikes reading Patrol Reports which do not have a map; the map should show the route of the patrol. It is good practice for officers to draw maps.

Patrol Officers should not use slang terms in a Report—i.e., "he had the wind up" - and he might be reminded that one generally "buys" food instead of "purchasing" it. Attention is drawn to the recent Circular Instruction regarding Patrol Reports.

I. F. Champion
(I.F. Champion),
ACTING DIRECTOR.

F. H. J.

KEREMA

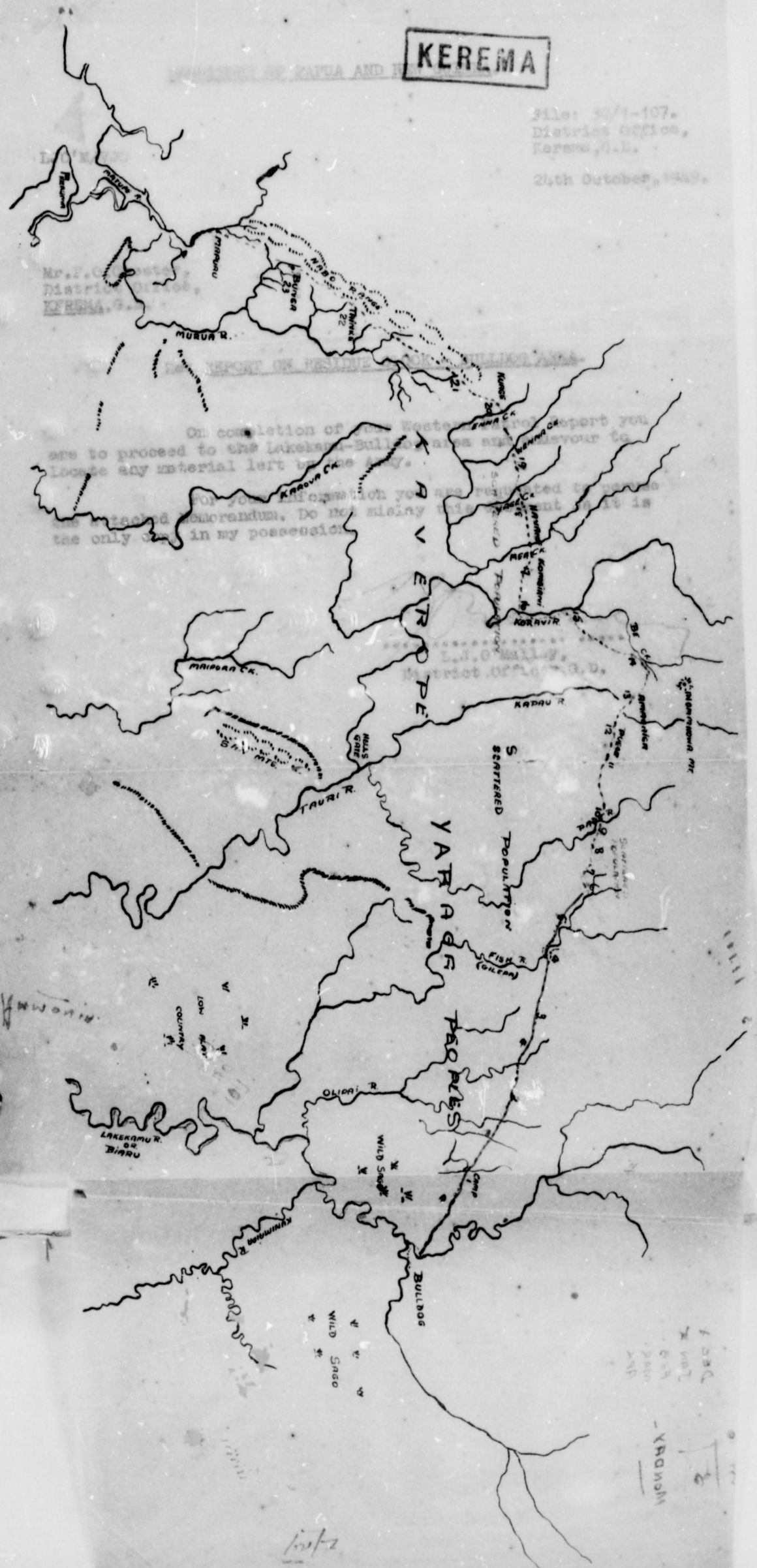
File: 30/1-107.
District Office,
Kerema, N.I.

24th October, 1949.

Mr. J. C. ...
District Office,
KEREMA, N.I.

REPORT ON ...

On completion of ... report you
are to proceed to the Lakeside-Bullbos area and endeavour to
locate any material left by ...
For your information you are requested to have
attached memorandum, Do not mislay this as it is
the only one in my possession.



1 SAC
2 SAC
3 SAC
4 SAC
5 SAC

KEREMA

10/1/49

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

LJO'M/VJC

File: 30/1-107.
District Office,
Kerema, G.D.

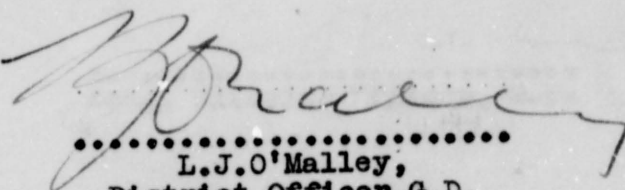
24th October, 1949.

Mr. P.O. Chester,
District Office,
KEREMA, G.D.

Re: REPORT ON RESIDUE STOCK - BULLDOG AREA.

On completion of your Western Patrol Report you are to proceed to the Lakekamu-Bulldog area and endeavour to locate any material left by the Army.

For your information you are requested to peruse the attached Memorandum. Do not mislay this document as it is the only copy in my possession.


.....
L.J. O'Malley,
District Officer, G.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File : 30/4 - 53/50.

District Office,
Gulf Division.
KEREMA.
28th July, 1950.

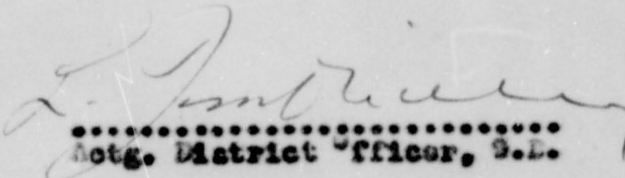
Director,
D.D.S. & M.A.,
PORT - Moresby.

PATROL REPORT NO.5 - 1949 - 50.

Please find attached the abovementioned report.

It is regretted that this report was not forwarded earlier, but as the officer had other duties to perform, he was unable to submit the report before this.

In my opinion, the officer has carried out an excellent patrol, and the information gathered on the people and country is very interesting.


.....
Actg. District Officer, G.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 5 of 49/50

REPORT OF A PATROL FROM KEREMA TO BULLDOG,
AND ACROSS THE MIDDLE TAURIS TO THE MEXENA

OFFICER IN CHARGE

K. I. CHESTER Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED

Eastern coastal villages as far as MOVIAMI
and KUKUKUKU villages of the TARAGA and
KAVIROPE tribes.

OBJECTS OF PATROL

- (1) Search of the Bulldog area, to ascertain
whether any equipment had been left behind
by the Defence Forces.
- (2) To contact KUKUKUKU peoples between the
LAKERAMU and the MURU rivers.

DURATION

7th November to 23rd December, 1950

NATIVE PERSONNEL

Reg. No. 3503 Const. MANDOB

1739 " ERAPA

1856 " TAMUTAI

3372 " KOISEN

1920 " KANEKARI

Court Interpreter GABOI

MAP REFERENCE

WAU and YULE Sheets of the Strategic
Series, 4 miles to 1 inch Maps.

KEREMA

INTRODUCTION

Forsome time the Treasury Disposals Section have been receiving repeated enquiries about the Salvage Rights of the Bulldog area. During April 1949 a patrol examined the area, and nothing of any value was discovered. On the 14th September the Treasury Department again corresponded with this office and enclosed some extracts from the Sydney Morning Herald, concerning reports of jeeps, bulldozers and tractors having been covered with oil and left behind by the Forces. This patrol, was for the purpose of checking on these rumours and reports.

To ascertain whether there is a large population between the LAKEKAMU and MURUA Rivers, the patrol returned to Kerema by that route.

DIARY

Monday 7th November. Left Kerema at 0800 hrs accompanied by L/Cpl EBA and five constables, eight prison carriers and 14 LOLOBADA free carriers, to arrive at SILO at 1200 hrs. Continued on through UAMAI group to camp at KARAMA at 1530 hrs. Attention to Village Matters.

Tuesday 8th November. Prison carriers escorted by L/Cpl EBA left for Kerema at 0700 hrs. Remainder of patrol to KOARU at 1100 hrs. Several minor complaints adjusted here, and continued on to LILIFIRU, arriving at 1400 hrs. Camped.

Wednesday 9th November. Const. MANDOBÉ and rest of patrol left for MOVIÁVI, to arrange for some canoes, and to advise the people that we wished to buy sago. Self with interpreter and Const. KOISEN, by one canoe to TAPALA. Attention to Village Matters. Night at TAPALA.

Thursday 10th November. Up Tapala River by canoe, with several village people who have complaints re stealing from gardens, by A.P.C. labour at MALALÁUA. A.P.C. barge "GILAKI" overtook us, and took the canoe in tow, arriving at the landing at 1000 hrs. Continued on to the main camp. Afternoon spent on native complaints. Night at MALALÁUA.

Friday 11th November. A.P.C. report the theft of a quantity of white calico, some weeks before, from their store. Enquiries made, but ~~they~~ nothing discovered. Left MALALÁUA at 1530 hrs, and returned to TAPALA. A few matters adjusted here then left by canoe for MOVIÁVI, arriving at 1830 hrs. Const. MANDOBÉ reports that canoes and sago are ready.

Saturday 12th November Purchased 727 lb of wet sago, and selected 30 men, who will accompany us to Bulldog, to act as paddlers, and to assist in the search for abandoned equipment. ~~xxx~~ Visited the Roman Catholic Mission at TERAFO in the afternoon.

Sunday 13th November. As all men who are accompanying the patrol, wish to leave today, because of the possibilities of much game, after the rain, decided that there was no point in observing Sunday as a rest period. Accordingly after the various Church Services were completed, left MOVIÁVI at 1100 hrs in three canoes, and proceeded up the TAURI River against a swift current. Half an hour later turned into a small creek which took us out on to the LAKEKAMU River. Continued up the LAKEKAMU, past many MOVIÁVI banana gardens to camp in four shelters at 1900 hrs at LOALOA.

Monday 14th November Broke camp at 0700 hrs up river with its banks covered in sago palms, and with many banana plantations, to camp at a place known as KURAKURA, at 1445 hrs.

Tuesday 15th November

Broke camp at 0700 hrs to arrive at PAPA gardens on the right bank at 1015 hrs. V.C. OROVEA who knows most of the ~~six~~ sites of the camps established in this area during the war, informs me that a barge sank here. He was present when the barge sank, and also witnessed the salvage of the barge and most of the gear. The barge then went on to Bulldog.

However we disembarked the men I had engaged as paddlers, and the area was searched. The only evidence of past occupations by Europeans, were scattered meat and biscuit tins, several rusty 4 gallon drums, and an approximate 10 feet of wire hawser looped around a large tree apparently used in the salvage of the barge.

The search completed, we continued up river past PUPUARI gardens. (It was here, V.C. OROVEA, informs me, that a party of KUKUKUKUS came upon some MOVIAMI people making gardens. The KUKUS told the MOVIAMI to wait for them, whilst they returned and got some bows and arrows, and they would trade for old axes and knives. The KUKUS went away, but eh MOVIAMI did not wait for them to return, but went home also. A month or so later, the MOVIAMI returned to PUPUARI, and found their shacks, and near by banana trees riddled with arrows. Apparently the KUKUKUKUS had returned and in anger at not finding the MOVIAMI people there, had vent their spite on the houses and trees.) At 1400 hrs arrived at KOMU on the left bank. This spot, I am told, was the first stop for the barges after leaving TERRAPO. A search was made by all hands, but nothing other than rusty tins and drums were discovered.

Continued on to URUAU and camped.

Wednesday 16th November.

Away at 0700 hrs, arriving at the junction with FISH Creek at 1530 hrs. The shooting party that was out, brought in 2 cassowaries, 1 pig, and three bush wallabies. Lines left out over night in FISH Creek, brought in easily seventy pounds of fish in the morning.

Thursday 17th November

Departed FISH Creek at 0600 hrs, and arrived at GREEN POINT on the left bank at 0900 hrs.

This was the site of a large Army Workshop and camp, and I am informed that there was also a small sawmill here. The area which is completely overgrown was thoroughly searched. There were the usual signs of a long abandoned camp; rusty 44 and 4 gallon drums, meat and biscuit tins. lengths of telephone wiring strung between trees, a pair of old boots, an old pick and three broken shovels, and two small rusty hand winches, which with much patience and kerosene, may possibly be made serviceable.

Continued on to camp at OROMAI

at 1630 hrs.

Friday 18th November.

Returned downstream to an old camp site called OROMAI No. 1

This camp was connected to Bulldog by a truck road, and I am informed that if the barges could not proceed further, because of the depth of water, then the cargo was discharged here, and trucked across to Bulldog. Area searched very overgrown, and contained nothing of value.

Continued up stream to OROMAI No 2. Here, it was found, that the old camp site had been washed away. examined the surroundings, and again nothing was found.

With half a dozen men, I traversed the truck route to Bulldog, whilst remainder of party went by canoe. Nothing of value found, and camp was erected on the banks

(3)

of AILAVI Creek at 1500 hrs. Shooting party brought in another cassowary and pig.

Saturday 19th November. At BULLDOG. Paddlers and police rest. Self with V.C. OROVIA examined the airstrip, which is very overgrown with thickly matted fern and grass. Examined two Bell Airacobra Aircraft, which had evidently crash landed, and been pulled into the edge of the strip. All instruments and removeable objects had been removed. One still has the head on the engine, but all exterior parts have been removed. The other has the head removed and valves etc. taken out.

Sunday 20th November. With carriers and police, I examined the area of a large abandoned camp known by the MOVIAVI as the 1½ mile Camp.

This camp is about 1½ miles along the WAU road from Bulldog. The whole area is thickly overgrown with wild raspberry bush, and each man needed a scrub knife to cut his way through. Again, nothing but old 44 and 4 gallon drums, biscuit tins, 3 large 1 gallon glass jars, 4 broken shovels, an old pick, yards of half buried telephone wiring, small lengths of wire hawser, two iron truck canopy supports, a few lengths of angle iron used for barbed wire fencing, an old crowbar, and two lengths of iron girder were found.

Returned to camp at 1430 hrs.

At 1530 hrs searched an area along AILAVI Creek, where the barges used to unload their cargo. Again nothing was found.

Monday 21st. November. Accompanied by Const. KOISEN and 7 carriers, I set off to examine a section of the WAU Road. For over six hours we cut our way through a tangled mass of wild raspberries, which covered the whole road, to arrive at WANBAIBBAIU creek at 1800 hrs, where we camped.

We found the site of one camp en route, and the search revealed nothing other than lengths of telephone wiring strung between trees, with the insulation still good in parts, a coil of about 20 feet of wire hawser, some stacked tent flooring, all rotten, about 50 feet length of water piping, still embedded in the ground, and the inevitable old tins and drums.

Tuesday 22nd November. Continued along the road, still cutting our way through these prickly wild raspberries, which have severely scratched our exposed legs and arms. Called a halt at 1200 hrs, without finding any further camps. Climbed a large tree, to see what is ahead, but there seems to be nothing but this overgrown road. The MOVIAVI men, who worked in this area during the war, are emphatic that there were only small camps with one European and a squad of Native labourers to effect repairs to the road. The next large camp would be well into the WAU side. Returned to Bulldog arriving at 1700 hrs.

Const. MANDOBÉ, who has been in charge of the examination of the area on the northern side of the strip, reports that he has found nothing other than a box containing about 50 rounds of .303 ball ammunition, and a belt of .303 M.G. ammo. These were destroyed.

Wednesday 23rd November. Writing report to District Officer, and preparing gear, and selecting carriers for the inland trip to Kerema.

Thursday 24th November. Broke camp at 0700 hrs. By canoe down the AIVAVI to the junction of the TIVERI, and then across to the right bank.

Disembarked here, with 12 MOVIAMI carriers and VC OROVEA, Consts. MANDOBÉ, ERAPA, KOISEN and TAMUTAI, Interpreter KAPOI, one personal servant, and a young police cook. Remainder of party with Const. KANEKARE in charge left for the coast.

On a compass bearing of 303° , we moved off through rain forest cutting a track, and then entered a wild sago swamp. Four hours later we emerged on dry ground, and continued on the same bearing, crossing numerous creeks to camp at 1530 hrs. Carriers all in after plowing through the swamp/

Friday 25th November. Away at 0700 hrs, cutting on same bearing as yesterday, through rain forest, broken by many creeks, to camp on the banks of a small creek at 1700 hrs.

During the day passed over a an old KUKUKUKU hunting pa.

Saturday 26th November. Away at 0730 hrs, cutting track on compass. Country very broken, continually dropping down, and climbing out of creek beds, to arrive at the OLIPAI R, at about 1200 hrs. Forded and climbed out, and continued on bearing of 303° , to make camp at 1600 hrs. Country has been very low, and thickly forested, and impossible to obtain any compass fixes.

Sunday 27th November. Broke camp at 0700 hrs S.W. down a small creek for about 20 mins, when we discovered a KUKUKUKU hunting track, which had been recently used. Followed this track which led in a north westerly direction, till it came out on FISH Creek (GILIPA) which at this point was flowing very fast, with a small sandy island in the middle. The track led across to this island and back again to the left bank, then up a small creek to three shelters. The tracks petered out here, so we camped at 1700 hrs. Heavy thunderstorm during the evening.

Monday 28th November. Returned down to FISH Creek, and followed fairly fresh tracks up along the left bank, in a northerly direction. Finally lost these tracks, and commenced cutting up over a spur. From the top of this spur, we could see through the field glasses a house in a garden. Took a bearing on this house, and started cutting down towards its coming out at 1400 hrs on FISH Creek again, which is in flood after the heavy rain of last night. After several abortive attempts at falling trees across, constructed a raft, and crossed safely to make camp.

Tuesday 29th November Broke camp at 0700 hrs, followed FISH Creek up in a N.W. direction, and discovered another track, which brought us to a small deserted sago camp. After much scouting around, found another track, which led us up to the garden house which we had seen yesterday, to camp there at 1630 hrs. The house has been deserted for some time.

Wednesday 30th November. Broke camp at 0700 hrs, followed a track up to the top of this spur in a N.W. direction, and through a gap in the trees, saw several huts in a garden. Commenced to descend down to a creek, when V.C. OROVEA noticed a very fresh betel nut expectorate, and tracks of two men. Apparently very early that morning these two men had come up this track, and seeing our fires, and camp, bid a hasty retreat. I instructed Interpreter KAPOI to call out across this small valley to the huts in the garden, and after about 15 mins calling we received an answer. We called back, that we had some axes and knives, which we would trade for food, and that we would meet them at the creek. There was no reply, so we

continued down to the creek. There was nobody there to meet us, so Interpreter KAPOI called out several times, and a man came running down from the garden to the creek, shouted something, and waved us away. He then ran back up again.

The police and carriers were instructed to remain hidden, and with Interpreter KAPOI and Const. KOISEN, I went up the creek to try and find a crossing. As we were climbing up a spur, I saw a movement in the bushes, and saw two men standing looking at us. I beckoned to them, and when Const. KOISEN came up, I pointed to them, and with that they disappeared. Int. KAPOI finally arrived (This man is a very slow walker, and is always being left behind) and he called out, but got no answer. We followed their tracks down to the creek, where we received word that the police and carriers I had left behind, had contacted a man and a boy. We returned to them, and spoke with the man, who informed us, that the rest of the people had cleared off. They offered to show us a track leading to the West, and as we have insufficient food to remain and try and contact the others, I decided to go with him.

He took us in a westerly direction and two hours later, we arrived at the top of a spur. He told us to camp here, and he would be back in the morning with some food for us.

Thursday 1st. December. At about 10 am, the man and boy of yesterday arrived in with some bananas and sugar cane, which I purchased with a large knife. Shortly after, we heard much calling from below. Interpreter KAPOI answered them, and about three minutes later, a party of about 20 men hesitantly walked in. After they were reassured, that there was no danger, they broke into large smiles, and grabbed our hands, to the cries of "U'N OND GETAV OND" (Give me a knife, give me an axe) For about twenty minutes that was all I could get out of them, but eventually they quietened down, and I tried to get some information about where they had come from, but it was very difficult to get much out of them, as they would all try to talk at once, and when I tried to get several on their own, they became suspicious and wanted to go. We bought the little food they had brought with them, for small knives, and they were very disappointed, when we did not give them each an axe. However as the Government Store at KEREMA, could only supply 6 tomahawks, 6 large knives, and 12 small knives, and a few packets of razor blades, I will have to be careful, as we still have a long way to go, and rations are getting short.

When they saw, ~~that~~ that we had nothing more in the steel line to offer them, they departed, assuring us that they would look forward to the next patrol, and hoped that it would have plenty steel with them. This was the first time that had seen a white man, and police, but they said that they had heard of them before.

The man and boy, who we had contacted on Wednesday, helped us carry the food down to the YAITO Creek, and we made camp, about a thousand feet below their village. They promised to return in the morning with more food.

Friday 2nd December. Four men from the village above us came down this morning, and brought us a little taro and bananas. Remained here all day talking with these people, and with others who had come from the east. Today we have seen no women. A middleaged man promised to guide us west to the KUREN, PADE, a tributary of the TAURI River, in the morning.

Saturday 3rd. December. Broke camp at 0900 hrs, after waiting for our guide, who did not turn up. Followed a native pad west, which took us up a steep spur, from which vantage point, we could see the village of our friends of yesterday. We called out, and although we could see them quite plainly, they would not answer. Continued on westward, until we lost the track,

then commenced cutting on our old bearing, to camp about a thousand feet above the PADE River, at 1700 hrs, the last two hours being in heavy rain. A cold and hungry night, as it was impossible to get a fire going.

Sunday 4th December Away at 0730 hrs, cutting a track to arrive at the PADE River at 1030 hrs. We had just fallen a tree across to act as a bridge, when the now familiar cries of " MOGE MOGE MOGE MOGE MOGE ETC ETC " were heard and a group of three men made their way towards us. After about half an hour of them all talking at once, these people are most excitable, the middleaged man among them, told us that years ago, before he was married, a patrol ? had come this way, and he had guided them down the PADE, until they made rafts, and rafted down. He volunteered to guide us across the KAPAU River to the WERR, and led us along the left bank of the PADE River for an hour, and we made camp, in the same place, he said, as the party of these white men, and many carriers who had come this way some years ago. He said that some of the natives who were ~~like~~ with this party carried rifles, and were dressed the same as my police, with the exception of the red piping and red cumberbunds.

Our fiend, I could not get his name then left us, and promised to return in the morning, with some of his belongings, and guide us to the WERR. Later some more men visited the camp with some bananas and taro, and remained with us during the night.

Monday 5th December. As promised, our guide turned up next morning, with a party of men, and some women, with sweet potatoes, taros and bananas. We purchased these, and our guide led us across the PADE River, which was easily forded, then in a westerly direction, over several creeks to make camp in a deserted garden, with several houses. About half an hour later we saw smoke start to rise from another garden settlement approximately half a mile away on an adjoining spur. I wanted our guide to call out to the occupants of these houses, to come over, but he refused, saying that if we did, he would leave us immediately, as those people had killed one of the owners of the garden we were camped in, and driven the others away. He said that two of the former occupants of the village we were camped in, ORIBAU, were living not far away, and he left to visit them, promising to return in the morning.

Tuesday 6th December. Our guide returned at 0800 hrs, with two miserable looking wretches, covered in scabies, and yaws. He has apparently now got the wind up, and says that he will only take us as far as the spur overlooking the KAPAU. Whilst we were discussing this, the people from the nearby village came in, and our guide became very nervous, and wanted to depart immediately. I gave him a tomahawk, as he has been very good, and with his two friends he left. The newcomers were also in poor physical shape, and the leader, a thorough rascal by the look of him, and after much prominent showing of a 16" knife, promised to take us to the KAPAU, and show us the road to the WERR. He claims to know all the country, between here and the MURUA, but I doubt it. He admits freely that he drove the owners of this garden off, because he claims they made sorcery against one of the young men from his village.

We set off at 1000 hrs, and he led us up a long spur to a 'look out', where after we had cut down a few trees, we could see the country that we will have to cross to reach the WERR R. Our guide was now offering all sorts of excuses, as to why he could not take us further. He then went into the scrub to relieve himself, and that was the last we saw of him.

We continued on west, following a good track, to make camp at 1500 hrs, when rain started to fall. We could see through a gap in the trees, a group of houses on the next spur, and Interpreter KABCI called out to them, but there was no answer. About an hour later, to the tune of MOGE MOGE, in walked five men. It was raining heavily, and they stayed only long enough to arrange to trade some food in the morning. The name of this place is PUEGE.

(7)

Wednesday 7th December. At 0800 hrs they arrived back, and told us that some men and women were waiting for us on the track with food for us. We had agreed last night, that we would purchase any food from them only, if they brought ~~it~~ it to the KAPAU River, as we have as much as we can carry at the moment. They led us N.W. up the spur, through a newly cleared garden, to where the people were waiting. They wanted us to buy the food there, but I explained that we could not carry any more, but if they carried it to the KAPAU, we would gladly purchase it. This they refused to do, and started to go back. Our guide also wanted ~~us~~ to leave us, but by being firm with him, he led us over a very rough and broken limestone track, down to the KAPAU, which at this point flows underground. We erected camp at a place called AMAGAIGA, and after paying off our guide, he departed. Shortly after three men arrived from URIOBAU Village stayed a few minutes, and told us that they would be back in morning

Thursday 8th December

Thursday 8th December. A group of about 15 men arrived early, with some sweetpotatoes, taro and sugar cane, and told us if we waited awhile some people were bringing us a large pig. These people come from URIOBAU Village, which they tell me has three houses. Later two women came leading a small pig, which we purchased for a tomahawk. The women left again and the men stayed talking with us, till late in the afternoon, and promised to return in the morning and guide us to the ~~XXXX~~ BE Ck, which is a tributary of the TAURI (KORAVI) These people tell us, that there is a track from here, which leads to ~~XXX~~ KARAMA on the coast, and although they themselves have never been down, they know of some people who have.

Friday 9th December.

Broke camp at 0700 hrs, and in a westerly direction, up and over several spurs, and down to ONONEBA Creek, which we followed to its junction with the BE. Here our guides told us, that did not wish to accompany us further, as they were not friendly with the people of the KORAVI R, but there was a settlement close by, which were, and if we waited till they sent a message to them, they would guide us down. We erected camp on the banks of the BE Ck at 1100 hrs. An hour or so later in came some more people, and whilst I was purchasing their food, I heard a shout from a policeman " They are going to fight " I turned around and saw one man with an arrow fitted to his bow backing away from two others, who also had arrows fitted to their bows. I called out to the interpreter to tell them to put down their bows, and the man, I saw backing away, turned and started to run. Wonst. ERAPA who was close by caught him, and brought him over. I then told all the other men, to unstring their bows, which they did readily enough, and enquired into the trouble. As may be expected, the man who had first drawn, had an old score to even against the other, and when he saw him walk into the camp, thought of nothing else but evening it. I made them chop up their own bows, and burn them. That night at about eight, Be Ck rose, and flooded us out, and we had to retire to slightly higher ground.

Saturday 10th December.

On checking my compass this morning, I find that during the night, all the oil has leaked out, and that the card is sticking, rendering it useless more or less. Our guides arrived at 0900, and they took us over a very rough and steep track in a southerly direction to reach the KORAVI River at 1500 hrs. Our guides tell us that they do not know the country to the west of this river.

Sunday 11th December

Followed the KORAVI south, and after losing the track had to commence cutting, until about 1600 hrs, came to a place, where there was suitable timber, and a reasonable place for rafting across. Swam the rafts across safely, though all the gear soaking, and made camp.

Monday 12th November.

Climbed out of the KORAVI Valley

and headed west until we came to a "GELLIGELLI" plantation. As there were tracks everywhere here, I had the interpreter call out, and after about 15 minutes we received an answering call. Some half an hour later after much calling and answering a party of half a dozen men walked in. These people usually leave one of their men behind to reply to our calls, whilst a party come up ~~quietly~~ noiselessly through the scrub and see who we are. There they remain hidden until they are satisfied, that we mean them no harm, and will then walk carefully towards us. These people have contact with the MURUA Valley, and they know the young police cook's village. They immediately led us west, up a cascaded creek to a high spur overlooking the MEA Valley, where their village is situated. Camped here. These people call the people on the east of the KORAVI River the "YARAGA", and they differ slightly in dress. Some of these people have been to KARAMA on trading ventures, and they say it is 4 days walk away. I tried to get one of the influential men from this village to return with us to KEREMA, and recommend him for a Village Constable, but he would not come. Some food was purchased, and these people are interested in calico as trade, as well as steel. East of the KORAVI, the people only wanted steel. Village name KOMBIANI

Tuesday 13th November. Broke camp at 0700 hrs, with one man volunteering to guide us to the YAGE River. Descended steeply to the MEA, and a long steep climb up through deserted gardens to reach a deserted village consisting of six cone shaped houses in line along a spur. All these houses had arrows sticking out of them, and in one was the remains of a man, propped up in a sitting position. (About a month ago, a man from this village visited KEREMA, and told how they had been raided, and he says he was the only survivor. A month ago from the time of writing that is) This village was called HAVANE. Descended to make camp on the YAGE, at 1500 hrs.

Wednesday 14th December Away at 0700 hrs following a good track leading to the west, and when we lost this, commenced cutting to arrive at the WERR River at 1600 hrs, and camped. WENNA?

Thursday 15th December. Broke camp at 0730 hrs, following a well defined track, which we left, when it commenced to break off to the east. Commenced cutting along a ridge which over looked the ENNA River, and eventually picked up a good track leading us in a westerly direction. Here we saw houses to the east and to the north, and made for the ones to the north, which were very close. Made camp at 1530 hrs. After calling out to a group of houses across the ENNA on the left bank, a party of KUKUKUKUS came across. These people were very friendly, and several had been to KARAITA on trading trips, and had various items of cast off European clothing. Much food was purchased, and here was the first time, that I had seen a KUKUKUKU with a decent axe. Village name is KUAGE.

Friday 16th December. Departed at 0700 hrs, a steep descent to a small creek, which was forded, and commenced a long climb up to the MURUA divide. Here our guide left us, as the young police cook, is now on familiar ground. Followed along spur down to the head waters of the MURUA. Here we met a young man, who had made many trips to the coast, and had picked up a smattering of Motu, and he proudly greeted us with "KOIKOI LASI IA MOHO" over and over again. He escorted us to his village, arranged food for us, and planned to accompany us to KEREMA. Village name.

Saturday 17th December. Left at 0700 hrs travelling south along the NABO range, country much broken by creeks, all flowing into the MURUA, to camp in a small village named TAINKE.

Sunday 18th December. Continuing south along the NABO range to make camp after crossing the WIENKE Creek, a tributary of the MURUA, at a place called BUNGA,

Monday 19th December. Broke camp at 0630, a climb up a

spur, from the top of which KEREMA could be seen. Built several large smoke fires, and flashed mirrors, and received answering flashes from KARAITA canoes, which were heading for the gardens on the MURUA. Continued on south over three small creeks, to reach the MAIPURA Creek, which we followed to arrive at the ~~small~~ small KUKUKUHU sttlement of MAIPURA at 1700 hrs. The MAIPURA - KEREMA ferryman was absent, and Const. ERAPA volunteered to take a small leaky canoe to the MURUA R to contact any KARAITA people, that were in their gardens. He returned at 2200 hrs, with a large canoe, and we immediately broke camp, in order to take advantage of the tide, to arrived at KARAITA at 0400 hrs Tuesday morning. Here we were met, by and elderly MOVIAMI man, the father of one of the carriers, who with tears streaming down his face, embraced and rubbed noses, with each of the carriers, as they stepped off the canoe. It was only by hurriedly putting out my hand, that I escaped this touching welcome home. At 0830 hrs, reported to District Officer.

END OF DIARY

NATIVE AFFAIRS

There were no serious cases of crime brought to the attention of the patrol.

At MALALAU, the TAPALA people claimed that the A.P.C. labour have committed many thefts from nearby gardens. This is probably true, but unfortunately for the TAPALAS, they could produce no witnesses. However the A.P.C. labour lined were warned about this, and the A.P.C. labour Officer, said that he would do his best to keep his labour away from these gardens.

The TAPALA people had complained to the District Office, that MOTUMOTU people, on their way to sell food to the A.P.C. at MALALAU, had been taking a short cut through TAPALA land. The TAPALA people object to this, because through careless use of fire, about 50 coconut trees have been destroyed. As instructed the MOTUMOTU people have been advised that they are not to use this track, but to make the trip by TAPALA River.

The A.P.C also reported the theft of a bolt of white calico, from their store. Enquiries revealed, that the calico had been placed in an unlocked store, and it had disappeared over night. This theft occurred about three weeks before the patrol arrived. A search of the labour quarters revealed nothing, and all enquiries were fruitless.

VILLAGES.

The villages of SILO, UAMAI, and KARAMA, were in very poor shape. Many wells were unfenced, and numerous houses require repairing and in many cases re-building. This was all explained to them, and it is to be hoped that these improvements will be carried out.

ROADS

Where necessary, the attention of Village Officials was drawn to overgrown portions of the inland tracks. These are not receiving sufficient attention by the people.

RESIDUE STOCK BULLDOG AREA. A ~~separate~~ separate report on the results of the search of the BULLDOG area, has already been forwarded to the Treasury Department, and I feel confident in saying that there is nothing of value remaining in the area from the mouth of the KAKSKANU River to WAMBABAU Ck.

10

NOTES ON THE KUKUKUKU AS OBSERVED BY

PATROL NO. 5 OF 49/50

INTRODUCTION: This patrol travelled light, and as the supplies of native food which were expected, were not encountered, the patrol was not able to remain in any one place for very long. Consequently not a great deal of information of ethnological interest was recorded. Another reason was the difficulty in interpretation.

The young KUKUKUKU interpreter, a KAVEROPE man was attached to the patrol, but he had left his village on the LOHIKI River, when a small boy, and had been brought up in the coastal village of SIVIRI. Whilst he can speak the KAVEROPE language well, he is not very good at the dialect spoken by the YARAGA, which is slightly different.

Yet another reason, was the extreme excitability of the natives, who all tried to speak at once on different subjects, and when once we had purchased their food, their only thought was to get home. I think they were of the opinion, that the reason we had come, was to purchase their bows and arrows, for steel. Unfortunately at the time the patrol left Kerema there was very little trade in the Government Store, and I was unable to get much steel to take with me, and the KUKUKUKUS were often disappointed when they found that to get a knife or an axe they would have to offer for sale more than bows and arrows, and lots of two and three sweet potatoes.

TRIBES: The KUKUKUKUS in the Gulf Division would seem to be divided into three main groups.

(1) The YARAGA, which extends from BULLDOG to the KORAVI River (the western tributary of the TAURI).

(2) The KAVEROPE, which extends from the KORAVI River to the IVORI River.

(3) The KOVEMORE, who inhabit the country north of 008° 35' lat., extending into New Guinea. These are the people who, it is surmised have large villages in the grasslands.

This patrol contacted only the former two tribes.

APPEARANCE: The YARAGA differ only slightly from the KAVEROPE in appearance, and language. Both are short in stature, average height would be about five feet, with large chests and short muscular limbs. Their hair is worn very short, leaving a small plaited tuft of hair on the top of their heads, from which they hang their bark capes.

A grass rami covers the front, and a piece of tapa cloth hanging almost to the ground covers the rear. There is a slight difference in the grass ramis of the YARAGA, which are pointed and much shorter than the KAVEROPE, which are cut off straight, and reach to the knees.

The women wear a grass rami also, which is worn shorter in the front than the rear. Their hair is worn slightly longer than the men, some have a "top knot" others do not.

The children wear much the same dress as the adults, except that the rami is not of grass, but of twisted native string.

MOURNING DRESS: Many of the people seen were in mourning. This is denoted by the discarding of the grass rami and replacing it with a string one, such as the children wear. Across the shoulders is worn coil after coil of plaited string, and usually hanging from the string bag, is some article of the dead person, such as a broken "gana" of a piece of bow string.

Just how long the mourning period is, is hard to say, as these people have little idea of time. However, they speak of big epidemic some time ago, which could possibly be the influenza epidemic, which went through GOILALA in 1947 - 48. They are still wearing mourning dress for the victims of that illness.

ORNAMENTS: These people have very few ornaments, the most common being yellow "ganas", and Jobs tears, which are worn across the shoulders in layers. Some strings of Kauri shells have found their way into this area, and they are worn the same way as the ganas.

Some of the men wear a large pig's tusk through one nostril, and when hanging down over the mouth shows that the wearer is at peace, but when worn curving up, denotes the opposite. I saw no evidence of the wearing of human bones.

A married woman can be recognised by a piece of plaited string worn around the neck. The unmarried women may wear a half-moon shaped piece of pearl shell around the neck, or nothing.

Both sexes have their noses pierced, and men and women alike wear a piece of yellow cane grass about an inch long through the nostrils. Ears as a rule are pierced, but with only a small hole. I did not notice anything worn through here.

TATTOO MARKS: Both men and women have tattoo marks on their faces. They are very crude, something like this:--

The markings are first made by a mixture of chewed up sugarcane and ashes, and then pricked by the thorn of a lawyer vine. This is usually done after the age of puberty.

HOMICIDAL EMBLEMS: There does not seem to be any emblem denoting that the wearer has taken human life.

MARRIAGE CUSTOMS: Polygamy is practiced. Marriages are usually arranged when both parties are children. The father of the male child sends a yam to the father of the young girl, who keeps it until the girl reaches marriageable age. He then proceeds, with the other relatives of the girl, to the young man's father, where the yam and the girl are handed over. The bride price, which is usually a quantity of smoke cured bush pig and cassowary, together with one or two domestic pigs is then handed over, and are carried back to the girl's village. The marriage payment is considered complete when the husband several years later presents the girl's father with a fully grown domestic pig.

OTHER CUSTOMS: There is a ceremony attached to the nose piercing of children. People are invited from distant villages, and one of the men is invited to pierce the child's nose with a piece of sharp bone. The visitors stay for two or three days, during which time they are fed by the father of the child.

After the wound in the child's nose is healed, the visitors are again called together, and they all go off on a hunting expedition, which may last nine or ten days. The proceeds of the hunt is smoke dried, and on return to the child's village, the child's uncle distributes the meat among the guests. The child does not partake of any of this food.

Another very simple ceremony is the tying on of the grass rami, which I gather is done when the child reaches the age of twelve or thirteen years. Again guests are invited, and the boy is taken away to some secluded spot, where the old string rami is removed and the new grass one is tied on. The boy is then paraded before the assembled people, where he is congratulated, and then all the men go off on a fish spearing expedition lasting a day or two. The proceeds of this excursion is given to the man who tied on the rami.

They are inveterate betel nut chewers, both male and female, and I saw children who did not appear to be older than ten years, partaking of betel nut, pepper and lime with gusto. At an early age the children are given their own string bag containing a lime pot, and betel nut.

BURIAL PLACES: It seems to be the general custom throughout the area patrolled for the dead to be placed in their houses. Apparently for several days the body is propped up in the house, near the fires which four attendants keep burning. When the body has dried out to a certain degree, it is placed on a platform, inside the house near the top of the roof, and the house is deserted.

The bodies of children are usually placed on a small platform in a garden, and then forgotten. There does not seem to be any attempt to gather the bones.

VILLAGES: None of the people seen on this patrol can be classed as true nomads. It is true that they spend a great deal of time in the bush, hunting, fishing, and visiting their sago camps, but at the same time they have a settled place of abode, which is only shifted when they are in fear of a neighbour, or when the garden land is played out.

From my observation, I would say that they have no larger unit than the extended family. I was unable to find out what they called themselves, but by asking what they called the people to the north, east and west of them, I was able to get the names previously mentioned.

The largest village that I saw was a deserted one, consisting of six houses in line on a spur. The rest of the villages, if they can be called that, consisted of one or two houses in a garden. There is constant warfare going on, continual raiding from the North by the KOVEMORE, and sneak raids among themselves, to satisfy real or imagined grievances.

HOUSES: There were three types of houses encountered throughout the area visited.

The most prevalent was the cone shaped type. This has no central support, all the rafters being tied at the top. The walls are very low, with usually one opening, that being the door. Inside there is a raised platform, which is completely enclosed with stout sticks, and rough hewn planks. This evidently takes the place of an outside stockade, and on retiring at night, the inhabitants tie planks in place over the inside door. The roof is thatched with either sago palm fronds, or bamboo plant leaves, in much the same way as the coastal people.

The other type is very rough with a slight pitch on the roof. There is no floor, and the inhabitants sleep on pieces of bark on the ground.

The lean too, is just a one-sided sloping roof with no walls, and is used when on the track, and around sago and fishing camps.

GARDENS: The gardens are not very large, owing to the acute shortage of steel amongst these people. (It was not until the patrol reached the MURUA River, that I noticed a decent axe or knife)

The staple crops are bananas, sweetpotato, taro and sugar cane. There are many varieties of each, and all grow well.

These people unlike most, do not burn off, in the gardens. The smaller trees are felled, and the undergrowth hacked down, and everything is let lie, and when rotten, the sweet potato and other suckers are planted all over the place.

Their only garden implements are, the common digging stick, supplemented by pieces of broken knives, made into adzes, and old axes and knives which have found their way into the area, per medium of the more adventurous souls visiting the coast on trading ventures.

DOMESTIC ANIMALS: Very few pigs are kept, and there are still fewer dogs in the area.

BONE IMPLEMENTS: The bones of pigs, cassowarys, and flying foxes, still play an important part in the lives of these people.

I examined the contents of one man's string bag, and purchased what I believe is a complete set of their every day bone implements.

There was a bone spoon made from the shoulder-blade of a pig, used for the eating of Gilli Gilli, a type of red pandanus. A pointed cassowary's shin bone, is used as an awl, for the puncturing of holes in bark cloth. Another cassowary's shin bone, is sharpened flat at the tip, and is used for splitting the fruit of the Gilli Gilli pandanus. The flying fox bones make needles.

CONTAINERS: The only containers seen, were pieces of bamboo. This is used for lime pots, water containers, and for baking food. Lime pots are not carved, in fact, I noticed no carvings at all.

WEAPONS: These people are expert in the use of the bow, and this seems to be their only weapon.

They have four types of arrows.

(1) The common cane grass shaft, with a round black palm tip, is used for fish, birds and smaller game.

(2) The broad bladed bamboo tipped ones are used for pigs, larger game and for fighting.

(3) The five pronged tipped ones are used for fish, prawn etc.,

(4) The hardwood flat tipped arrow for birds. I have not seen this type elsewhere, it is shaped something like this

FIGHTING SHIELDS: These people are competent in the use of shields.

These are made both from soft woods and hard woods, and the overall length is about 3' 6". They are plain, with no carvings, and are worn over the left shoulder. There is a V shaped notch cut out of the top of the shield, through which the user spies out the enemy. The user apparently discharges

an arrow, then turns side on to the enemy, and crouches down behind the shield, which protects his whole person.

A method of fighting, which was described to me as the KOVEMORE method, is as follows:

The KOVEMORE which are the northern tribes, have no contact with the coast, and therefore are very short of steel. To obtain this very necessary item, they raid the KAVEROPE and the YARAGA.

A fighting party of perhaps 12 men, all armed with shields, will quietly surround a house during the night, and will wait until dawn. When the alarm is given, usually by an early riser, the raiders fire into the house. The women and children rush out, and are usually not fired upon. The men remain inside the house, and do what they can to defend themselves, but they have little chance, as the raiders are protected by shields. The raiders then move in close, and throw lighted bamboo torches on the roof. The defenders hold out for a little longer, then rush out of the burning house, only to be shot down. The raiders then help themselves to whatever is in the house, carry away food from the garden, and return home.

TRADE ROUTES: There are three trade routes to the coast that I heard of.

(1) Two groups of YARAGA people have followed the LAKEKAMU River down to the MOVLAVI Gardens, and have contacted some of the MOVLAVI people, who took them down to the MOVLAVI Village, where they stayed for two days. The MOVLAVI people bought their bows and arrows, for scraps of broken knives, and then took them back up the river, to where they had been contacted. These two visits took place in 1949, and so far there have been none since.

(2) Another group of KAVEROPE from around the KORAVI (Tauri) River have followed this river to the MAIPORA River, and have arrived at the coast at KOARU. They remained only a few hours, sold their bows and arrows, and returned.

(3) The most frequent visitors to the coast, are the KAVEROPE, who come as far away as the WERR River. These people walk to the headwaters of the MURUA River, and follow this river down to a place called MAIPURA, the Government ferryman takes them across to SIVIRI and frequently to the station at KEREMA. We are picking up a lot of information from these visitors.

Patrols who visit these areas, must be well equipped with steel trade items, especially if the patrol is to rely to any extent on native food purchases. Small taro knives would be excellent trade, as these people have no idea of the value of axes and large knives, which they expect to get for the return of a bunch of bananas, or three or four taros or sweet potatoes.

Mirrors do not seem to have any value to the YARAGA. I offered a mirror to one man, and whilst he examined it closely, he did not seem to be able to see his reflection in it, even though we tried to point it out to him.

Calico, especially red, has some value to the people of the MURUA Valley, but to the YARAGA and the KAVEROPE around the KORAVI, it has little value.

Beads to the MURUA and the KAVEROPE, are acceptable but the YARAGA do not seem to be interested in anything other than steel.

The people in the MURUA Valley use tobacco a little, but I saw none being grown. The others do not smoke.

DANCES: There is very little dancing done amongst the KAVEROPE and YARAGA. The KAVEROPE have drums, although I did not see any, and they decorate themselves for a dance with bird's feathers. The YARAGA have no drums, or other musical instruments, and during their rare dances, they twang their bow strings, for an accompaniment.

POPULATION: I estimate that throughout the area patrolled, we contacted 200 KUKUKUKUS, and as a rough estimate of the population in this area, I would say 2000 people. It would be most difficult to make a reasonably accurate estimate, without visiting each little valley, as these people are so scattered.

HEALTH: The people that the patrol saw, although not of good physique, seemed reasonably healthy. There were some people seen, suffering from bad yaws, and neglected cuts. However, as most of the people contacted, came to us, it is only reasonable to assume that only those in good health would make the trip.

TERRAIN: The country traversed is very rough, broken by many creeks and ridges, which are densely covered in rain forest and thick scrub. The highest point reached by the patrol was approximately 4,000 feet, though for the most part, it averaged between 600 and 1,000 feet. The land did not seem particularly fertile.

MAPPING: The patrol was not able to add much detail to the map for several reasons.

Firstly, the compass, an old oil type, which already had an air bubble before the patrol left, was the only one available. All the oil later drained away and it was only by breaking the glass, and wiping the inside clean, that one could use it for getting direction.

Secondly, the only time piece the patrol had was a battered old alarm clock.

Thirdly, the type of country traversed, being so closed in, did not lend itself to the obtaining of compass fixes.

An aneroid would have been most useful, but was not available.

CONCLUSION: As these people are so scattered, and I would say, amongst the most primitive in Papua, it will be a long job, to introduce any degree of law and order among them. This will only be accomplished by constant patrolling by a young and active officer, and the writer, for one, would jump at the chance of being stationed among them, with those instructions.

The only difficulty in having an officer stationed amongst these people, is the supply problem, but air drops can overcome this. Reports have it that there are large villages in the grasslands, north of latitude $008^{\circ} 35'$. If these are true there is probably suitable land for a small airstrip, which could supply a camp stationed there.

K. I. Chester
(K. I. Chester)
Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY PERSONNEL

Reg. No. 1739 Const. ERAPA
 Discipline Good
 Appearance Smart
 Conduct A reliable and trustworthy constable. Has plenty of initiative, and a good man for bush patrols.

Reg.No. 3372 Const. KOISEN
 Discipline Good
 Appearance Smart
 Conduct A quiet reliable and trustworthy constable. A good man in the bush.

Reg. No. 1856 Const. TAMUTAI
 Discipline Good
 Appearance Fair
 Conduct same as for KOISEN.

Reg. No. 3509 Const. MANDOB
 Discipline Good
 Appearance Smart
 Conduct. A good willing worker. Was used as an N.C.O. and did his work well, but is not quite ready for promotion.

Reg. No. 1920 Const. KANEKARE
 Discipline Good
 Appearance Fair
 Conduct A loud mouthed individual, who I don't feel I could trust.

Whester

 Patrol Officer G.D.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

Patrol Report No. 6 of 49/50

G.P:Hill Asst. Reg. Co-ops.

C.R.Clarke A $\frac{1}{2}$ Co-op. Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No.: 42-109/18.

District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

1st March, 1950.

The District Officer,
KEREMA.

ROADS, BRIDGES and other ADMINISTRATIVE
MATTERS - EASTERN SECTION.

Acting on your instructions I submit the following notes concerning the a/m matters in connection with my recent patrol to the Eastern section of your Division.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

Kerema Station - Silo. This road is badly overgrown with grass in the section which forms part of Administration land. That part of the road which leads through native-owned land is blocked in several places by large trees which seem to have toppled during the recent storm. The heavy rains during the last fortnight have also washed the road away in places. No action taken.
Uamai - Koaru. I ordered this part to be cleaned. Done.

RESTHOUSES & BARRACKS.

<u>SILO.</u>	In fair order.
<u>Uamai.</u>	" " "
<u>Karama.</u>	" " "
<u>Koaru.</u>	" " "
<u>Lelefiru.</u>	Resthouse fair. Barracks ordered to be re-built. Being done. Also to erect latrine for police.
<u>Hamuhamu.</u>	Resthouse almost completed. New barracks almost completed. To erect latrine for police.
<u>Savaiviri.</u>	New resthouse being built. To erect latrine for police.
<u>Moveave.</u>	New resthouse being built. New barracks just completed. To erect latrine for police.
<u>Tapala.</u>	In fair order. To erect latrine for police.

HYGIENE & SANITATION.

THIS leaves much to be desired everywhere. KARAMA was in a filthy state when I arrived although Mr. Chester and Mr. Cox had given orders to fence the village in to keep the pigs out and to burn off all rubbish near the village area. Some of these tasks had been done when I returned from MOVEAVE but the Hygiene Orderly and the N.M.O. stationed there complained that the people still did not devote one day per week to cleaning up the village.

CARRIERS. Carriers were obtained without trouble except at Karama where I had to wait for some time although the people had had ample warning.

V.C.s & COUNCILLORS. Little control except at TAPALA, SAVAI-VIRI and MOVEAVE.

LEGAL MATTERS. One complaint at MOVEAVE (forwarded already). One complaint (indecent assault) at KOARU. Complainant, witnesses and defendant to be brought to you by V.C. immediately.

One complaint (stealing) at KOARU. Former secretary of Co-op. Society accuses chairman of stealing £ 72 whilst collecting copra money at Pt. Moresby during 1949. I

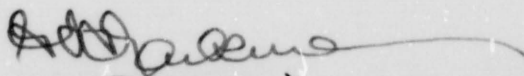
West Papua East

*Mr Chester
Patrol East*

advised the people to await Mr. Clarke's forthcoming visit.

A.P.C. The Native Labour Supervisor at MALALUA, Mr. F. Middleton, voiced appreciation of the posting of three constables. These constables state that they did not receive the ten rounds of .303 ammunition mentioned in your memo. There seems to be usual gambling and prostitution going on that one finds near labour camps. No complaints received from A.P.C. Various natives complained that A.P.C. had destroyed gardens, etc., and Mr. Middleton mentioned that he has a list of all damage done and that A.P.C. would make payments when the camp had been completely established. I told the villagers to bring this matter up before the first visiting magistrate.

R.P.C. Reports on personnel accompanying patrol herewith.



(H.H. Jackman)

PATROL OFFICER .

ANNEXURE "A".

DIARY OF VISIT TO GULF DISTRICT. by G. P. Hill.

31 October 49.

Accompanied by Native Co-operative Inspector BOE KOPENA departed Port Moresby per Catalina at 7 a.m. and arrived at KEREMA at 8.15 a.m. Accommodation at KEREMA was made available by Mr. C.R. Clarke, Acting Co-operative Officer, and the morning was spent in settling in. During the afternoon visited the Office and inspected the Station.

1 November 49.

Discussions on Co-operative Matters with the District Officer and the Co-operative Officer.

2 November 49.

As yesterday.

3 November 49.

Left KEREMA at 9 a.m. and crossed KEREMA BAY in the station whaleboat arriving at UARIPI Village at 10.30 a.m. Mr. Clarke accompanied me on this visit the purpose of which was to effect registration of the UARIPI Society. This plan was abandoned when it became obvious during the formation meeting that the natives were utterly unprepared for the establishment of a Co-operative Society. Returned to KEREMA arriving at 4 p.m.

4 November 49.

At KEREMA. Further discussions on Co-operative matters. Decided to go ahead with plan to register the TOARIPI Societies despite the setback at UARIPI. Mr. Clarke preparing for patrol to the TOARIPI District.

5 November 49.

At KEREMA. Preparing for patrol. Native personnel to accompany the patrol selected as follows:

Native Co-operative Inspector BOE KOPENA.

Court Interpreter DOMINIC.

Constable WADIA of R.P.C.

Constable DUMAIMBA of R.P.C.

GAMOIAPE (Personal Servant)

Instructions were sent to the Village Constable of IPISI Village to have 26 carriers report to the District Office at 9 a.m. on Monday, 7th November. Carriers loads were prepared and left in readiness in the District Office store.

6 November 49.

Sunday. At KEREMA. Rest day.

Received

20 MAR 1950

ANNEXURE "A" V

DIARY OF PATROL.

7 November 49.

The patrol left KEREMA at 10.30 a.m., Constables WADIA and DUMAIMBA being in charge of the 25 carriers who were obtained from the villages of IPISI and KARABTA. After 3½ hours muddy going the beach on the eastern side of Mt. CUPOLA was reached and the patrol continued along the beach to arrive at SILO Village at 2.30 p.m. Camp was made at the rest house, carriers paid off and during the afternoon books of the TIVORA and SILO No.2 Societies were inspected.

8 November 49.

Remained at SILO until 9.30 a.m. interviewing Society office bearers, then walked along the beach past the UAMAI Villages to reach KARAMA at 11.45 am. Paid off the SILO carriers and they returned at once to their homes. After lunch worked on the affairs of the KARAMA and MOROI Societies. Decided to remain at KARAMA for the night so camped in the good rest house.

9 November 49.

At KARAMA until midday on the books of MOROI, LAVAI and TOARE Societies. Moved off at 12.45 p.m. with KARAMA carriers and walked along the beach to KOARU Village. Arrived at 2.30 p.m. camped in the rest house and after a late lunch started work on KOARU books.

10 November 49.

Continued work on KOARU affairs until 10.30 a.m. then packed gear and moved on to LELEFIRU. Travelled over the good inland track which runs through a long grove of coconuts and arrived at the rest house at 11.30 a.m. Made camp and after lunch held discussions with Society officials and inspected their books.

11 November 49.

At LELEFIRU all day working on Society's books.

12 November 49.

During the morning a meeting of Society members was held in LELEFIRU Village at which rules were adopted and Directors elected for registration purposes.

At 2.45 p.m. the patrol left LELEFIRU and crossed by canoe the estuary of MAIPORA Creek, thence via a small back-water to HAMU HAMU Village. From here walked about three quarters of a mile along the beach to reach the rest house at TAURIHAMU at 4.15 p.m. Camped here for the night.

13 November 49.

Sunday. At TAURIHAMU. Rest day for patrol personnel. Officers working on the books of HAMUHAMU Society.

14 November 49.

At TAURIHAMU all day. During the morning a registration meeting was held in the village and in the afternoon Directors met at the rest house where Cash Book, Members Register and Directors duties were explained to them

15 November 49.

With 3 canoes and 14 paddlers the patrol left TAURIHAMU at 8.20 a.m. and crossed the sheltered water at the mouth of the TAURI River reaching the rest house at KUKIPI Anchorage (MARAKEA Village) at 9.20 a.m. Camped here and concluded work on the HAMUHAMU Books during the morning. In the afternoon work was commenced on the affairs of MARAKEA Society.

Received

30 MAR 1950

16 November 49.

Remained at MARAKEA and continued work on the Society's books until midday. During the afternoon formation meeting was held in MARAKEA Village. Later office bearers of the KUKIPI Society reported and work on their books was commenced during the evening.

17 November 49.

The patrol remained at MARAKEA. G.P. Hill and Native Inspector BOE KOPENA continued working on KUKIPI's books throughout the day. During the afternoon C.R. Clarke attended the formation meeting for KUKIPI Society which was held in the village.

18 November 49.

At 7.45 a.m. 2 canoes left MARAKEA in charge of Const. WADIA and transported all gear direct to ISAPEAPE Village. A third canoe carrying both Officers and Interpreters travelled to KUKIPI Village. It is possible at low tide to walk along the beach from MARAKEA to KUKIPI but at high tides the canoe route via the backwaters is much easier. Arrived at KUKIPI at 8.30 a.m. and remained until 10.30 a.m. inspecting the store and instructing the officials in book keeping. Left KUKIPI and walked through an extensive coconut grove to reach ISAPEAPE at 11.15 a.m. As there is no rest house at ISAPEAPE the officers, at the Society's invitation, camped in the store whilst native members of the patrol were accommodated in a house in the village. During the afternoon work was commenced on the Society's books.

19 November 49.

Remained at ISAPEAPE. Formation meeting held and work on books continued. BOE KOPENA down with fever.

20 November 49.

Sunday. Rest day for personnel. Officers working on the Society's books.

21 November 49.

Moved off from ISAPEAPE at 7.30 a.m. and walked along the beach to URITAI rest house arriving at 8 a.m. Camped here. Formation meeting held for the URITAI Society and books checked. During the afternoon the Court for Native Matters set and one case of assault was dealt with. Minor complaints were dealt with out of Court.

22 November 49.

MOROVELAVE Clan's books combined with those of URITAI Society.
At URITAI all day on Society's books.

23 November 49.

As yesterday. Mail received from KEREMA.

24 November 49.

Heavy rain began at dawn but ceased at 8 a.m. after which the patrol moved off and walked along the beach to MIRIVASE Village at the mouth of the LAKEKAMU River. Crossed the river per the ferry service and continued along the beach from LALAPIPI Village to arrive at 10 a.m. at the mouth of the MAPURI River. Here the URITAI carriers were paid off and V.C. HAUSA of LALAPIPI had 2 canoes ready for the trip upstream to POPO. Moved off at 10.15 a.m. and arrived at POPO at 2.15 p.m. after a very hot journey. Camped in the rest house and started work on the POPO Society's affairs during the late afternoon and evening.

25 November 49.

At POPO. Formation meeting held. Books checked.

Received

20 MAR 1950

26 November 49.

Having received instructions per runner from the District Officer that he was to return to KEREMA by the 28th November to attend the sitting of the Supreme Court, Mr. Clarke accompanied by his personal servant departed from POPO at 7 a.m. and subsequently arrived at KEREMA at 5 p.m. on the 27th.

The main body of the patrol remained at POPO all day on the 26th and work was continued on the books and records of the POPO Society.

27 November 49.

Left POPO at 7 a.m. and travelled down the KAPURI River for about 2 hours, then crossed to ILAVA Creek where canoes were waiting. Continued the journey to arrive at LESE at 11.40 a.m. Examined the records of LESE and AVIHARA Societies from 1 p.m. to 10.15 p.m.

28 November 49.

Left LESE at 8 a.m. and arrived at MIARU at 9 a.m. Remained here until 1 p.m. but only a cursory examination of the records was possible as the principal office bearers were absent in MORESBY with some of the books. Left MIARU at 1 p.m., crossed the MIARU River per ferry and arrived at IOKEA at 3 p.m.

29 November 49.

At IOKEA. Examination of records and practices of the IOKEA Society and general discussion with office bearers.

30 November 49.

At IOKEA. Examination of MOROVELAVI Society. The Chairman of OIAPU No. 1 Society visited IOKEA and the books available were inspected.

1 December 49.

Left IOKEA at 7 a.m. and commenced the return journey to KEREMA. Travelled via MIARU and LESE to reach URITAI at 3 p.m. Camped at the rest house.

2 December 49.

Left URITAI at 8 a.m. and arrived at MARAKEA rest house (KUKIPI Anchorage) at 10.10 a.m. Camped here and discussed various matters with office bearers of TOARIPI Societies.

3 December 49.

At MARAKEA until midday. M.V. "KURA" arrived from MOVIAMI during the morning and loaded 71 bags of copra from the ISAPEAPE Society. She departed for Moresby at 11 a.m. The patrol moved off at midday and crossed by canoe to TAURIHAMU, then continued to arrive at LELEFIRU at 4.30 p.m. Camped in rest house.

4 December 49.

Left LELEFIRU at 7 a.m. and travelling via KOARU and KARAMA arrived at UAMAI at 11 a.m. Examined Society records and advised office bearers. Village Constable GASAREA had arrested a male native LAHO - HAREHO, for the murder of a young girl, EUAE APORI. The prisoner was handed over to the custody of the patrol. Left UAMAI at 3.30 p.m. and arrived at SILO at 4.20 p.m. Camped.

5 December 49.

Left SILO at 7.10 a.m. LAHO - HAREHO was ambushed and attacked by three natives armed with knives at 8.40 a.m. on the track over Mt. CUPOLA. Arrived at KEREMA at 11.15 a.m.

6 to 13 December 49. At KEREMA. Discussions with District Officer and Co-operative Officer. Preparation of reports and attendance at Court in case re LAHO - HAREHO.

Received

20 MAR 1950

ANNEXURE " B ".

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY WHO
ACCOMPANIED MEREMA PATROL NO. 6 of 49/50.

No. 2738 Constable WADIA. This constable has always proved reliable and energetic on all patrols on which he has accompanied the writer. On this occasion he again did a good job. He has been selected to attend an N.C.O. school and should do well.

No. 3028 Constable LUMAIMBA. This man proved himself a useful and willing worker. He appears to have some slight nervous disorder which manifests itself as an almost continuous shivering. It is most noticeable at times when the Constable is under strain but at no time have I noticed that it interferes with his duties.

Received

20 MAR 1950

C. R. Clarke
.....
(C.R. CLARKE)
Officer of R.P.C.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

P/R No. 7 of 1949/1950

C.R.Clarke A/Co-op. Officer

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 49/50.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File ; 30/- - 288.
District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

21st April, 1950.

Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.,
PORT MORESBY.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 49/50.

Please find attached a copy of a Patrol Report by
Mr Clarke A/Co-op. Officer.

The report contains the daily diary and a few comments
on roads etc. The main report regarding Co-operatives, has
been forwarded direct to D.D.S. & N.A., Registry of Co-ops.

.....
L.J.O'Malley, A/D.O., G.D.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 49/50.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE WESTERN COASTAL SECTION OF
THE GULF DISTRICT AND IN PARTICULAR TO OROKOLO AND
AREHAVA VILLAGE GROUPS.

OFFICER IN CHARGE: C.R. CLARKE, Acting Co-operative Officer.

ACCOMPANIED BY: H.H. JACKMAN, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: Villages of the KEURU, KRAKRA, KOIALAHU,
VAILALA EAST, AUMA, OROKOLO and the
AREHAVA Groups.

MAP REFERENCE: WAU & KIKORI Sheets of the Strategical
Series, 4 miles to 1 Inch Maps.
Also Sketch map previously submitted.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: (1) Inspection of affairs of AREHAVA Society
and of MOREA PEKORO.
(2) Acquaint Mr. Jackman with the area.
(3) Investigate possibility of constructing
a road from the OROKOLO area to link up
with the A.P.C. road from HOHORO to IHU.
(4) Payment of monies to Societies from the
Trust Fund (Native Copra)

DURATION: 27th January to 8th February, 1950.

NATIVE PERSONNEL: No. 1356 L/Cpl. EBA WOWA
No. 3028 Const. DUMAIMBA ATAMU
No. 3372 " KOISEN
No. 2109 " MURE EVOI
Native Clerk KOUORU (Acting as Interpreter)
Trainee Co-Op. Inspector TORE REI LOKO

DIARY OF PATROL:

Friday. 27.1.50

The patrol left KEREMA at 9 am. per the Station canoe and crossed the Bay to PETOR. Here we were fortunate in obtaining a lift from Mr. S. Ashton and travelled in his truck to the Bluff. Carriers from MBI village were waiting and the patrol continued along the beach past HUIVA Plantation to arrive at KEURU Rest House at 2 pm. Camped here and later supervised copra payments to the people of OVANAHA Village.

Saturday. 28.1.50

Remained at KEURU until 2.30 pm. and investigated affairs of OMAMUHU, AKAPIRU, MIRU and PEKOI villages. Moved off at 2.30 pm. and walked along the beach through KEAKEA and EPEBEAMO to reach KOIALAHU at 5.30 pm. Camped in the rest house.

Sunday. 29.1.50

Remained at KOIALAHU all day and worked on the affairs of the KEAKEA, EPEBEAMO, POIVA, LUI, HAROKA and KOIALAHU villages. All of these people are Seventh Day Adventists.

Monday. 30.1.50

Left KOIALAHU at 8 am. and moved to the neighbouring hamlet of AIVU. Spent two hours here then continued along the beach to reach VAILALA EAST at 11 am. Lunched here and had a short talk with the Society leaders. At 1 pm. crossed the VAILALA River and walked through VAILALA West to arrive at AUMA at 3 pm. Camped at the rest house. Later held discussions with leaders of the AUMA and VAILALA HILOI groups.

Tuesday. 31.1.50

Away from AUMA at 6 am. and travelled along the beach to OROKOLO arriving at 8 am. Called on the Revd. Dewdney at the London Mission and then continued on to reach AREHAHA at noon. Made camp in the rest house and during the afternoon started work on the affairs of the AREHAHA Society.

Wednesday. 1.2.50

At AREHAHA all day on the Society's affairs.

Thursday. 2.2.50

Remained at AREHAHA until 4 pm. then moved back to OROKOLO arriving at 6 pm.

Friday. 3.2.50

At OROKOLO all day on affairs of OROKOLO & KAVAVA.

Saturday. 4.2.50

Remained at OROKOLO. Continued work on books of the local Societies and held a meeting of representatives from all neighbouring groups at which Co-operative matters were discussed.

Sunday. 5.2.50.

At OROKOLO. A day of rest.

Monday. 6.2.50

Mr. P/O. Jackman with carriers and gear left OROKOLO at 8 am. and proceeded along the beach to IHU on the VAILALA River. Here he interviewed AUMA and PAKAWABU natives. Self accompanied by the Revd. S. Dewdney and several OROKOLO natives moved off at 9 am. and cut a path through the bush to the A.P.C. camp at HOHORO, the object being to ascertain the possibility of putting a jeep road through to connect with the A.P.C.'s HOHORO - IHU road. Arrived at HOHORO AT 1 pm. and lunched there through the courtesy of the Field Superintendent, Mr. D. Houston. During the afternoon visited IHU and at 4 pm. returned along the beach to OROKOLO arriving at 6 pm. During the evening I met the Revd. L. Allen from the L.M.S. at URIKA, Delta Division, and discussed with him affairs concerning PAKAWABU Society goods. (See my 42-6-13 of 14.2.50) Accepted the hospitality of the Revd. Dewdney for the night.

Tuesday. 7.2.50

I left OROKOLO at 8 am. and proceeded along the beach to rendezvous with Mr. P/O. Jackman at VAILALA EAST at 11 am. Lunched here and then continued along the beach to KEURU, camping in the rest house at 5 pm.

Wednesday. 8.2.50

The patrol left KEURU at 4 am. and walked the 13 miles along the beach to PETOE arriving at 9.30 am. The early start was made to avoid the hot sun which is in your eyes when travelling this stretch of beach in the morning time.

At PETOE the ferryman was ready with his canoe and the patrol crossed KEREMA BAY to arrive at the Station at 11 am.

ROADS.

(1) At the meeting at OROKOLO of representatives of all local Societies the question of the transporting of copra from the area to the shipping point at IHU on the VAILALA RIVER was raised. This matter was discussed in Appendix "A" to my patrol report No. 8 of 48/49 in which I stated that I was against the use of native owned motor transport on the beaches.

The possibility of putting a motor road through from OROKOLO to the Australian Petroleum Coys. road at HOHORO was discussed and a preliminary survey showed that it should be quite feasible. The local natives are interested and the Revd. Dewney has told them that if they will help with the building and the maintenance then he will purchase a jeep and trailer and he is prepared to assist them by carrying their copra.

This project has been discussed with the District Officer and he has obtained a quantity of shovels which it is proposed shall be loaned to the Villages concerned. The A. D. O. in transit to IHU, Mr. E. G. Hicks, has promised to look in to this matter on his arrival in the area.

(2) The road over the " Bluff " which was surveyed by me in August last year, was at the time of the patrol overgrown again. However at time of writing the HUIVA Plantation manager, Mr. T. Craig, is working on the road and he hopes to have it open for jeep traffic in the near future. The District Officer is assisting with this work and its completion will enable HUIVA Plantation to transport its copra inside KEREMA BAY to the shipping point at PETOE.

The KEURU group of villages near HUIVA could benefit from this road if Mr. Craig is prepared to assist them in the matter of transport. Again it may be possible to arrange with Mr. Craig that he purchase the native copra on the spot. I will contact Mr. Craig on this point as soon as possible.

REST HOUSE AT VAILALA EAST.

The only other matter of routine administration to which I attended on this patrol was the construction of a new rest house at VAILALA EAST. This had been ordered by me in August, 1949, and the work had not been started. I assembled the whole village and explained with some very straight talk that if they did not have a reasonable building for me to sleep in they could not expect me to stay at their village and help them with their Co-operative work. The result was that on my return a week later we found that a very fine rest house was almost completed.

It is interesting to note that the possibility of losing Administration help in their economic affairs was a most effective spur in getting this most necessary job done.

G. R. Clarke (G. R. Clarke) A/Co-operative Officer.

Gulf District

Kerema Subdistrict

Patrol report: 9 of 49/50

K.I. Shester P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

*In Reply
Please Quote*

D.S. 30-2-46

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

MEMORANDUM FOR—

6th December, 1949.

District Officer,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 9 1949/50

Receipt of the above Patrol Report is
acknowledged please.

M.C.W. Rich
for (M.C.W. Rich)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

File

30. B
29 DEC 1949

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(11)

30/11
2/8/50
old file

In Reply
Please Quote

D.S. 30-2-48

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

MEMORANDUM FOR—

24th July, 1950.

District Officer,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

PATROL REPORT No. 9 of 49/50

Receipt is acknowledged of the above together with your covering memorandum 30/4-6/50 of the 6th July 1950.

Liquor Ordinance. I am pleased to see that a firm stand is to be taken in respect of drinking of intoxicating liquor by natives. It seems to me that the penalties imposed could be heavier.

Natives in Port Moresby area. This matter has been referred to the District Officer, Port Moresby and Superintendent of Police, suggesting action under N.R.O. Section 75.

Land Disputes. An Ordinance is at present under consideration to allow for the appointment of Land Commissioner who will investigate and register native owned land.

Latrines. I agree with your remarks under this heading.

The report in general gives a good picture of condition and is comprehensive.

I. F. Champion
(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

File
P.O. R. 9

LJO 'M/HEJ

(2)

File No.: 30/4-6/50
 District Office,
 Gulf Division,
 KEREMA.

6th July, 1950.

The Director,
 Department of District Services & Native Affairs,
 PORT MORESBY.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 9 of 1949/50.

Please find attached hereto the above-mentioned Patrol Report by Mr. K.I. Chester, Patrol Officer.

Native Affairs. Many Natives have a tendency to refuse and disobey orders given, and it has been necessary for this Officer to enforce the N.R.O. in many cases.

Liquor Ordinance. (Page 6) This Native was charged and sentenced. Enquiries were made in regard to the KIWAIs, but these Natives have left the MALALAU Area. Natives of that area have been informed that any future occurrence of liquor drinking whilst in the area will not be tolerated.

Second-hand Shotguns. If the amount of money paid for these guns is correct, I am of the opinion that the matter should be brought before the District Officer, Port Moresby, who could inspect these guns before they are purchased.

Natives In Port Moresby Area. Village Constables and Officials are becoming worried at the number of their people living in Port Moresby and, as stated, most of them "doing nothing". Apparently, the majority of them hang around John Stubbs' compound. As these people are required in their villages, could police action be taken under the N.R.O. to have those not employed return to their villages, please?

Land Disputes. In many cases, land disputes are never really settled, and every endeavour is being made to at least try, with the help of the Natives, to establish some mark whereby Natives will not encroach on each other's land.

Villages. As instructed, the Patrol Officer has advised all village people that their villages are to be cleaned up, and where repair or rebuilding is required the work must be done. Numbers of Natives have been neglecting their villages and houses, but now are all working for the improvement of the villages.

Latrines. I discussed the matter of latrines with a former E.M.A. here and I advised him against the construction of latrines in a number of villages; as found out by the Patrol Officer, they are a "force", and it is far better for the people to use the sea creeks, providing it does not interfere with their drinking water.

MEVALE GROUND. There is very little that can be done re the overcrowding of this area for the MEVALE people, unless the Mission at TERAPO will hand over a portion of their land. The next Patrol to the area will endeavour to find some suitable site for at least some of the MEVALE people.

(L.J. O'Malley)

Acting DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/- - 293.
District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

21st April, 1950.

Mr Chester,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

PATROL EAST.

Please proceed on patrol, early next week, to the eastern boundary of the district.

A report is required on the following.

1. Water-holes in villages. It has come to my notice that the village people are neglecting to keep their water-holes and wells clean. Please see that each village cleans up the well and have fences constructed around them to keep out the pigs etc. Natives failing to keep wells clean are to be prosecuted under N.R.O.

2. Village Hygiene. Complaints have come to hand that many villages are filthy. These are to be cleaned up immediately. Any person or persons not complying with the N.R.O. is to be charged. Instruct village councillors that it is their duty to explain and help the people in these matters.

3. Some houses in various villages are falling down, those responsible are to be ordered to repair or rebuild their houses.

4. Roads and bridges. Report required, and a report on ferrymen also.

5. Please give short instructions to village constables and village councillors on their duties.

6. It has come to my notice that various medical posts run by N.M.O.'s. are receiving no help from the people, nor is the N.M.O. doing his job. Please explain to the people that the post is for their benefit, and inform the N.M.O. that if he is not doing his job a report will be submitted to the P.M.D. on his activities.

7. Please see D.D.S. & NIA? C.M. D.S.11-3-7 of 22/2/50 in reference to Trade Stores. Inform all Trade Store keepers and Co-op. Stores, that they too are to comply with the ordinance, failing to do so, after a specific time limit, their stores will be closed and permits cancelled.

8. Attend to all general matters G.M.M. etc..
Pay particular attention to gambling schools, which I understand are being carried on.
Make inquiries re natives drinking intoxicating liquor.
If possible I would also like to know the number of children (male and female) attending village schools.

9. Pay all war damage claims. These have been prepared.

10. R.P.C. personnel will be detailed for this patrol. Please arrange to take an interpreter.

.....
L.J.O'Malley, A/D.O., G.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P.R. No. 9-49/50

REPORT OF A PATROL OF THE EASTERN COASTAL SECTION OF
THE GULF DIVISION, AS FAR AS LESE VILLAGE, AND RETURN TO KEREMA

OFFICER IN CHARGE: K.I.CHESTER Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: Villages of the SILO, UAMAI, KARAMA,
KOARU and MOTUMOTU Groups.

MAP REFERENCES: WAU & YULE Sheets of the Strategic
Series, 4 miles to 1 inch Maps.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: (1) Final payments of War Damage
Claims.
(2) General Administration.
(3) See attached instructions.

DURATION: 25th April to 23rd May, 1950.

NATIVE PERSONNEL: Reg. No. 2895 Constable GORAKARI
" " 3049 " MEAU
" " 6908 " GAGARUVE
Court Interpreter MALAISA.
Native Medical Orderly AIKE.

INTRODUCTION The main purpose of this patrol, was to finalise the payments of War Damage Claims in the Eastern Section of this Division.

The objects, as per instructions from the District Officer, were purely of a routine nature, and as it has been some considerable time, since a patrol (DDS) with magisterial powers has visited this area, it was found necessary to spend as much time as possible in each village group.

DIARY

Tuesday 25th April. Left KEREMA at 0800 hrs, accompanied by two constables, one interpreter, one N.M.O., and 20 carriers. Across the CUPOLA, arriving at SILO Rest House at 1115 hrs. Attention to village matters. Night at SILO Rest House.

Wednesday 26th April. Carriers and escort away at 0730 hrs, to prepare camp at KARAMA. Self with interpreter, inspecting the village groups of HAMAI and SILO, arrived at KARAMA Rest House at 1500 hrs.

Thursday 27th April. Remained at KARAMA until 1330 hrs, attending to village matters, then continued on to KOARU Rest House, inspecting the KARAMA group en route. Arrived 1600 hrs. Night at KOARU Rest house.

Friday 28th April. Visited KOARU L.M.S. Mission, and talked with Rev. Roberts, about various matters concerning both Mission, and Administration. Returned to KOARU Rest House, and continued with village affairs until 1600 hrs. The patrol then moved on through LELIFIRU, and continued on to TAURIHAMU, arriving at 1800 hrs. Night at TAURIHAMU.

Saturday 29th April. Remained at TAURIHAMU until 1330 hrs, listening to complaints etc., then by canoe across the mouth of the TAURI River, arriving at MARAKEA, after a rough crossing at 1730 hrs. Night at MARAKEA.

Sunday 30th April. Observed. Village Officials informed that War Damage payments would start on Monday.

Monday 1st May. Remained at MARAKEA until 1430 hrs, attending to courts and village matters, then inspected the village, and continued on to KUKIPI. Inspection here, and on to ISAPAPE, inspection again, arriving at URITAI Rest House at 1730 hrs. Night at URITAI.

Tuesday 2nd May. Remained at URITAI. VCs from LALAPIPI and MIRIVASE, brought along all their troubles, but V.C. PUKARI of URITAI, was away trading in Port Moresby. Paid out the sum of £308. 0. 0. in War Damage among the two villages of LALAPIPI and MIRIVASE. Rev. Roberts called in on his way back from MORU. He informs me that he will be visiting the KOVIO group in his powered canoe shortly, and if I desired to travel with him, he would delay his departure until I was ready. As I have found out

(3)

that since the resignation of the URIBA Creek ferryman, this creek is now blocked by snags and fallen trees, and is impassable. The only other way to the KOVIO is via the LAKEKAMU River, so I accepted his offer.

Wednesday 3rd May. Const. MEAU sent to MOVIAMI with instructions to hire a canoe, and proceed up the LAKEKAMU River to KAMA Village, and warn the KOVIO people that a patrol would visit them in the near future to make payments of War Damage.

Remainder of patrol to LESE, arriving at 1650 hrs, having inspected the villages of LALAPIPI, MIRAVASE, and ILAVA en route.

A UARIPI canoe aground off the mouth of the LESE River, and was in danger of breaking up, until word sent for help, and the lakatoi was towed to safety. It was on its way back from a trading trip to Moresby.

Thursday 4th May. At LESE. Paid out the sum of £310.15. 0. in War Damage payments, and for the rest of the day listened to a widely assorted collection of native complaints. Wives versus husbands being well to the fore. Heavy westerly blow, and rain throughout the night.

Friday 5th May Rain and strong westerly wind all day. In between squalls inspected the LESE group, which was in a satisfactory condition. Also inspected the Aid Post, run by N.M.O. MERO MEATA. Night at LESE.

Saturday 6th May Left LESE at 0700 hrs to KAVORA Village, and continued on up the LESE River in canoes to the landing, then by a badly overgrown and swampy track, to DUCK swamp. Examined a piece of ground on the boundary of LESE and POPO ground, known as SESLA, as this is the subject of a dispute between these two villages. Arrived at POPO Resthouse at 1400 hrs.

Sunday 7th May Observed.

Monday 8th May At POPO. Paid out the sum of £96.12. 0 in War Damage, and listened to many grievances until 1200 hrs. Started on the Land dispute at 1300 hrs and by 1600 hrs, after everyone had had their say, I was convinced that there was no actual owner, as the land formed the boundary between LESE and POPO.

Tuesday 9th May Sent the POPO people down with Const. GORAKARI to erect a mark on the side of the track, which would divide this land in half. (The half way position had been determined on Saturday, when I examined the land in question)

Self and Interpreter MALAISA inspected the villages making up the POPO group, returning to the Rest House at noon.

Const. GORAKARI reported that the POPO people had refused to put the mark on the position which I had determined, but had erected it on the bank of a creek, about two hundred yards to the south. I sent Const. GORAKARI back, with Interpreter MALAISA, and after being away about three hours, returned and reported that the mark had been erected in its proper position. I then charged those concerned under N.R.O. 69(3) and all were fined 10/- ea in default 1 month I.H.L.

(4)

Left POPO at 1900 hrs, by canoe down the KAPURI River and on to LALAPIPI arriving at 2300 hrs. Night at LALAPIPI.

Wednesday 10th May. Left LALAPIPI at 0700 hrs by canoe up the LAKEKAMU R to MOVIAMI, arriving at 1030 hrs. Self indisposed with gastric fever for remainder of day. Most of MOVIAMI away in the gardens and hunting. Night at MOVIAMI.

Thursday 11th May At MOVIAMI. Attention to Village Matters until Rev. Roberts arrived at 1100 hrs. Packed up gear, and got away on his powered canoe at 1330 hrs, up the LAKEKAMU River, which was running very strongly, to camp at a MOVIAMI garden known as SIRIPOI at 1700 hrs.

Friday 12th May. Away at 0730 hrs, upstream to camp at PUPUARI, another MOVIAMI garden place, at 1530 hrs. Self down with fever again.

Saturday 13th May Left at 0700 hrs, to URURAU at 0900 hrs. The River has washed through the URURAU peninsular cutting the length of the journey by at least an hour for powered vessels, and two hours by canoes.

Const. MEAU who had been sent to warn the KOVIO of our approach reported with carriers. Unloaded the gear, and set off on foot over a overgrown and muddy track to arrive at KAMA at 1230 hrs.

All the KAWPAW people had assembled here, and a number of the KAPUI people. Paid out War Damage to the value of £17.13. 0. Attention to Village Matters. Night at KAMA

Sunday 14th May. Left KAMA at 0730 hrs to arrive at the LAKEKAMU River at 0930 hrs. Loaded the canoe and set off at 1000 hrs down stream to arrive at MOVIAMI at 1530 hrs. Self again off colour. Const. GAGARUVE arrived from KEREMA with mail from District Officer.

Monday 15th May At MOVIAMI. Paid out an amount of £14. 8. 7 being expenses ocured on patrol No. 5, payments to carriers, and purchase of native food. Attention to Village matters, courts etc. Night at MOVIAMI

Tuesday 16th May At MOVIAMI. Attention to village matters etc. Word received that No. 70 V.C. METAHERA of TAVAFURU died yesterday. Night at MOVIAMI

Wednesday 17th May. Remained at MOVIAMI until 1200 hrs attending to native affairs, then called on the R.C. Mission at TERAPO. Left TERAPO at 1500 hrs and returned to MOVIAMI. Waited here until the rain stopped, then continued on to TAPALA arriving at 0800 hrs. Night at TAPALA.

Thursday 18th May. At TAPALA. Attention to Village matters, inspection of houses etc. Night at TAPALA.

Friday 19th May. Left TAPALA at 0800 hrs, up the TAPALA River, to the A.P.C. Landing at 1000hrs, then along the graded road to the Camp. Attention to some Native Labour business, investigated a case of a native drinking intoxicating liquor, and arrested a native named KIKI AVEA for this offence. Returned to TAPALA at 1700 hrs. Night at TAPALA.

Saturday 20th May. Left TAPALA at 0730 hrs, downstream to SAVAIVIRI arriving an hour later. Inspected the village and continued on to LILIFIRU. Village matters here, then on to KOARU Mission Station at 1630 hrs. Night at the L.M.S station as the guest of Rev J. and Mrs. Roberts.

Sunday 21st May

Observed.

Monday 22nd May

Left KOARU at 0800 hrs, and ten minutes later arrived at the Rest House. A land dispute between the TOARIFI and KOARU settled. Continued on to KARAMA, again inspecting the villages enroute checking on the work done, and, more to the point, work not done. to arrive at the Rest House at 1630 hrs.

Tuesday 23rd May, 195

Away at 0700 hrs, checking as yesterday through the KARAMA, UAMAI and SILO group to arrive at KEREMA at 1930 hrs. Advised District Officer of my return.

E N D O F D I A R YNATIVE AFFAIRS

79 natives were convicted under the Native Regulations Ordinance, and were sentenced to short terms of imprisonment, or fined. Particulars are as follows -.

<u>Convicted</u>	<u>Regulation</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
1	N.R.O. 121 (7)	One month I.H.L.
1	N.R.O. 155 (11)	Fined five shillings
1	N.R.O. 71(a)	Three months I.H.L.
2	N.R.O. 127 (9b)	Fined ten shillings ea.
41	N.R.O. 69 (e)	Fined ten shillings ea.
1	N.R.O. 78 (1)	One month I.H.L.
1	N.R.O. 84 (1)	Two months I.H.L.
5	N.R.O. 101(11)	One month I.H.L.
14	N.R.O. 101(4)	One month I.H.L.
12	N.R.O. 101(9)	One month I.H.L.

At first glance, this would seem an excessive number of convictions recorded throughout a patrol of four weeks duration.

I should like to point out that thirty one of these convictions concerned villages. Now these people have been told time and time again, both by the writer, and other patrolling officers, just what is required as to village hygiene. Again on the down ward leg of this patrol, I spent considerable time in each village, explaining, and pointing out both to Village Officials, and those villagers, who were interested enough to listen, just what had to be done to bring the villages up to scratch. On my return, I again inspected the villages, and those people who had not complied with the Native Regulations, were charged, and imprisoned.

At PCPO, forty one natives were charged and convicted under N.R.O. Reg. 69(e). These charges arose over an incident which happened over the erection of a mark, defining the right of use of a piece of land known as SESELA. I explained at some length, just where the mark was to be erected, and told the people to erect a cairn of stones on this position. Constable GORAKARI was sent to supervise this work. He returned four hours later ~~stunned~~ and reported that the POPO people had had erected the mark some 200 yards to the south of the correct position. He was sent back with Interpreter MALAISA to instruct the people to remove the mark immediately. They returned in about three hours, and complained that the people had defied them for over an hour, and it was only when they threatened to return to the Rest House and report that the mark was erected in the correct position.

I went into the matter, and found that this was true, all the men admitted it. The reason that they gave ~~xxx~~ for refusing to remove the mark, was that their section of this piece of land was subject to flooding in the rainy season. They were all convicted and fined 10/- each.

There were the usual number of complaints dealing with non payment of maintenance, husbands ill-treating their wives, and other matrimonial troubles.

At MALALAU, an OROKOLO native, KIKI AVEA who is employed by Australasian Petroleum Co. Pty Ltd. as a Medical Orderly, was arrested, and later charged before the District Officer under Section 7 of the Arms Liquor and Opium Ordinance. He was found guilty and fined the sum of Two pounds ten shillings in default, three months I.H.L. He paid his fine. KIKI said in evidence that he had seen some KIWAI'S mix up some methylated spirits, sipora and water and drink it, and he wanted to try it. This was his first offence.

According to Village Officials, gambling which at one time was fairly rife among the MOTUMOTU villages has now ceased. They claim that after the Secretary of the URITAI Co-operative Society, stole some of the Society funds, and gambled them away in Port Moresby, Village Officials and the people had a big meeting, and decided that there was to be no more card playing.

Secondhand shotguns seem to be bringing a good price in Port Moresby. I was shown two, which natives had bought from Europeans there for £18.10. 0. and £25. 0. 0. respectively. Neither in my opinion, were worth more than £5. 0. 0.

Many natives from the MOTUMOTU group were away trading in Moresby, and many others are "staying nothing" there. Village Officials from ISAPEPE and URITAI were particularly worried about the number from their villages, who are living around the various native labour compounds, especially so, they claim, John Stubbs'. They requested that I write to Mr. Gough, and ask him to chase them home.

Land Disputes. Two land disputes which have been going on for some time were settled by this patrol. One, at POPO versus LESE, and the other TOARIPI versus KOARU.

POPO There is a piece of land on the boundary between LESE and POPO, known as SESELA. The area is approximately 4 acres, with no fruit trees or plantation trees growing on it. Both the LESE and the POPO claim this land, but neither can produce a definite owner. Apparently this land has always been looked upon as the boundary between the two villages, and the dispute arose, sometime in 1946 when the LESE people made a garden on it. Various officers, so officials claim had looked into the matter but have never given a decision, and so the dispute has dragged on. As this is good garden land, and no agreement could be reached, I had a mark placed halfway, thus dividing the piece of land into two parts. North of the mark, the POPO have the right of use, and south of the mark, the LESE have the right of use. This displeased the POPO people considerably, as they wanted all of SESELA, and so they started their kumbug, which I have mentioned earlier.

KOARU This is another old dispute. Years ago, the widow of a Samoan missionary, married a KUKIPI man named PISAE, and they came to KOARU to live. As they owned no land there, a KOARU man named WAROVE gave them a piece of land known as KOARU, which on their death was to revert to WAROVE or his descendants. The union of PISAE and the SAMOAN woman TAFUA was childless. But PISAE had been married before to a KUKIPI woman named IVIRI, and by that union, had a daughter named KARIKARA. After IVIRI'S death KARIKARA remained at KUKIPI, and married another TOARIPI man, called MEMAFU, who is now laying claim to the land.

On the KOARU side, a young boy named PISAE, who is a direct descendant of WAROVE, is the claimant. It was ruled that young PISAE has the right to use the piece of land known as KOARU, and the right to the coconuts growing thereon.

VILLAGES. As instructed by the District Officer, particular attention was paid to villages, their surroundings and housing

SILO GROUP consists of five villages, namely TIVORA, SILO, EVEFIRU, IVOU, and AIKAVIRUKA. Houses are of a poor design, and orders for nine new houses were necessary. Many others need repairing.

Wells Instructions were given to have wells fenced, but these were disregarded. Those who disobeyed the Village Constable in this respect were prosecuted under the N.R.Os.

Village Surroundings Again orders for the cleaning back of bush etc. to a distance of fifty yards from the nearest house, were in some instances disregarded.

Heat houses and barracks. In reasonable condition.

Latrines As ordered by a patrolling E.M.A., have been constructed, but are a farce, as it is impossible to dig more than three feet down, without water seeping in.

UAMAI GROUP

The UAMAI consists of eight villages, which from east to west are LALAMO No 1, LALAMO No. 2 with 39 houses, ILOPE with 32 houses, PARAKANU with 17 houses, POMARA with 50 houses, LUKOVA with 20 houses, KEVEA with 3 houses, and MORAMA with 21 houses.

Houses Are much the same as SILO, with 28 new houses to be constructed.

Wells Have now all been fenced.

Village Surroundings Have been improved a little, but some orders for cleaning were disregarded, and prosecution resulted.

Latrines Have been built as instructed by E.M.A., Here again water seepage is a problem.

KARANA GROUP

Consists of 11 villages, namely TOARE with 9 houses, PARAKAU with 17 houses, KIOVEARUFIRU with 12 houses, IVORIKA with 21 houses. No. 13 V.O. TAYALAO HOA is in charge of these 4 villages.

KEREMA with 19 houses, LOKIAVA with 22 houses and NAVAICPOTERA with 20 houses are controlled by No. 40 V.O. MOKOKO SEROA, and MOROI with 18 houses, OFOSA with 19 houses, KATVIPIPUKARI with 8 houses, ARU with 20 houses, and URU with 20 houses are controlled by No. 42 V.O. MAIHAUKA MEMEALA.

Houses It was found necessary to give instructions for the building of 16 houses

Walls Are now all fenced.

Village Surroundings A hurried attempt had been made prior to the arrival of the patrol to get things in order, but there is still a lot of room for improvement.

Latrines All villages in this group have built latrines, but it is doubtful whether they are being used. However their old method of using the salt water is quite sanitary.

KOARU GROUP This group consists of 2 villages, namely KOARU and ERAVA, both controlled by the one VO, No. 43 CAUKE INUKA. KOARU has 49 houses and ERAVA 10. This group was in excellent order, mainly because VO CAUKE takes an interest in his job.

KUKIPI GROUP This group is actually part of MOTU-MOTU, but for convenience, is known as the KUKIPI group. It consists of two villages, KUKIPI and MARAKEA, with 47 houses in the former, and 18 in the latter.

Houses Three new houses necessary in MARAKEA, and 10 in KUKIPI.

Walls These were badly fenced, and instructions given for their repair. As the patrol did not pass back that way, it is not known whether this had been done.

Village Surroundings Quite clean.

Rest House and Barracks One Rest house serves these two villages. The floor needed renewing, and arrangements made for the MARAKEA Village Constable to obtain supplies of Coconuts from MOVIAMI.

Latrines There are no latrines at KUKIPI, and owing to the difficulty in digging deep pits, because of water seepage, none were ordered to be built.

ISAPEAPE Village. A large village of the MOTUMOTU group with 43 houses, of which 7 have to be rebuilt. Erosion is playing havoc with this village, and in the S.E. season, salt water ever flows into the village. There is no Rest house here, as it is very close to both MARAKEA and URITAI.

URITAI GROUP Consists of the large village of URITAI with 75 houses, and three smaller villages, MAKOVU with 10 houses, SEANAMA with 10, and LALAPIPI and ~~MARAKEA~~ ISAPEAPE with 7 and 4 respectively. At URITAI 12 new houses are to be built.

Rest House and Barracks. Both good buildings.

LALAPIPI MIRIVASE GROUP are two villages of the MOTUMOTU group, situated one on each side of the mouth of the LAKEKAMU River. There are 13 houses in MIRIVASE, which is on the right bank, and 20 houses in LALAPIPI which is on the left bank. Majority of houses are in fair condition. MIRIVASE village is slowly being washed away, and the people say they will shift to a site further west.

A Rest house and native barracks is situated at LALAPIPI.

Good water is obtained from the river.

LESE GROUP. Consists of ILAVA with 21 houses, MARAKEA, which is sub-divided into MIKAFIRU, AUAVAVU, and MAVIARU, with a total of 60 houses, AVEARA with 45 houses, and KAVORA with 37 houses.

LESE Group (Cont.)

The houses in this group are much better than any others seen on this patrol, especially at MIKAFIRU. The houses are large, and decently spaced, and there is plenty of room for further building.

Rest House and Barracks. A very good type of rest house has just been completed, and the barracks also is in good condition.

Latrines Have been erected over the creek, which flows at the back of the village.

Houses 13 new houses to be built at AVIARA, and one at MARAKEA.

POPO GROUP Consists of three small villages, KAYSAVA, MIKAFIRU and LULUAPU, all situated on the banks of the KAPURI River. All three of these villages are subject to flooding, and at the time of this visit, water was knee deep in many places.

Rest House. Needs rebuilding, and the village people state they will build a new one, a little further away from the village.

Roads The roads which this group are responsible for were in a shocking state. Instructions for their repair were given.

MOVIAMI GROUP Consists of HEAVALA, HEATOARE, TAPALA, and SAVAIVIRI. HEAVALA and HEATOARE are situated on the TAURI River, and the other two on the TAPALA.

As mentioned in previous patrol reports, HEAVALA is dangerously overcrowded. HEAVALA and HEATOARE adjoin one another, and are completely surrounded by swamp. The houses in HEATOARE, which has a smaller population than HEAVALA are reasonably well spaced, but those at HEAVALA are jammed up with only a few yards separating them. Most houses contain two families, and some with three and four. HEAVALA people are unable to do anything about this overcrowding because they have no suitable land. Land further up the TAURI and LAKEKAMU, which the HEAVALA own, whilst being good garden land, is unsuitable for a village, because it is subject to flooding. HEATOARE own land close by, which would be suitable. This land is known as POIMAREA, but the HEATOARE owners will not part with it voluntarily. Unfortunately for the HEAVALA in 1907 they sold about 75 acres to the Crown, and this is now occupied by the Catholic Mission at TERAPO. This land, and that owned by the HEATOARE (POIMAREA) are the only suitable pieces of land on which a village could be constructed.

As I see it, there is ~~see~~ only two solutions, whereby this dangerous overcrowding of HEAVALA may be rectified.

(1) Contact the Mission at TERAPO, and ascertain whether they are willing to give up part of their lease, to enable the people of HEAVALA to build a village there. If they are agreeable, this would be the best site. However, although I have not discussed this matter with the Mission, I don't think they would be willing to take such a course.

(2) This suggestion was put forward by Village Constable JACK of HEATOARE.

He wants the Administration to take over the land owned by the HEATOARE (POIMAREA) and give it to the HEAVALA to build upon. Village Constable GROVEA of HEAVALA, says that his people are willing to give in exchange for this land, some of their holdings of good garden land further up the TAURI River. Unfortunately POIMAREA is not very large, and whilst it would for some years to come, relieve the overcrowding at HEAVALA, there would still not be a great deal of room for further expansion.

The HEAVALA people are now starting to stay for longer periods in their garden settlements along the TAURI and LAKEKAMU rivers. I am of the opinion, that unless we can help these people acquire some land on which they can expand their village, HEAVALA now a strong people, with possibilities, will break up into numerous one family settlements, and the chances of doing something in the way of economic development for them will have been lost.

I purposely refrained from issuing instructions for the renewal of U/S houses, until one of the other courses outlined here, or a better one which has escaped me, can be carried out.

Rest houses and native barracks. The newly erected resthouse at MOVIAMI is the finest in the Gulf Division. It consists of a bedroom, kitchen, bathroom, office and store room. The native barracks is also in good condition.

The SAVAVIRI people have also just completed a very elaborate resthouse of which they are justly proud. The one at TAPALA is in the midst of repairs.

KOVIO GROUP The KOVIO Group consists of three villages, KAMA, KAWPAW, and KAPUI. This group has been reported on fully vide Patrol Report No 7 of 48/49 and Patrol Report No 4 of 49/50. This Patrol visited only KAMA.

Mr. Brown in Patrol Report No. 4 of 49/50, reports that the village of KAMA had been completed, and that the people said that they were going to use this place ~~as~~ during the dry. Apparently shortly after, the people decided to return to KAWPAW and with the exception of one family, they did.

At the time of this patrol, the KAWPAW people had assembled at KAMA in order to receive their War Damage payments. They were asked why they were continually moving from KAWPAW to KAMA, and the answer was that the Village Officials wanted the people to live at KAMA, but only some of the people wanted to leave KAWPAW. After a lot of talk, they all decided to return to KAMA, and reports received recently advise that they have done so, and have erected a rest house and barracks on the bank of the LAKEKAMU, which is about 2 hours away from the village.

Future patrols visiting this area are advised to proceed via the LAKEKAMU to KAMA, and then via the LAKEKAMU and KUNIMAIPA to KAPUI. The route via POPO is now impassable, as the river is completely blocked by fallen trees and snags.

GENERAL. Everywhere Village Constables complain that their people will not do, as they are told regarding improvements, and maintenance to villages and their surroundings. The VCs are themselves to blame to a certain extent, as they fail to report the offenders. They know that this constitutes neglect of duty, and is punishable under the N.R.O.s

Constant attention to Villages etc is necessary if improvements in village conditions are to be made. Verbal injunctions have little effect, and it seems that the only way to achieve results, is to use compulsion under the N.R.O.s.

ROADS. Roads also are not receiving the attention they deserve from the people. Village Constables have been instructed to allot each man a mark on the roads for which he alone will be responsible. This has been done.

ROADS Continued

Cupola Road. I think if this road were thoroughly examined, it would be possible to considerably improve it by grading, using the same methods as were used for the making of roads in the Gohlala sub-district. Labour would not be a great problem, as the land is owned by the SIVIRI and LOROBADA people, who have their villages close by.

If this were done, the recently acquired Autobikes, when required on the eastern beaches would be able to cross over under their own power, whereas now they would have to be carried.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Aid Posts. There are two Aid Posts staffed by N.M.As serving the area patrolled. One at LESE under the control of N.M.A. MERO MEATA, and one at URITAI controlled by N.M.A. APERSURU.

N.M.A. APERSURU for the past two months has been repairing his aid post, and enlarging it. He claims that the village people will not assist him, and I quite believe him.

N.M.A. MERO MEATA at AVIHARA (LESE) is in an unfortunate position. He is an AVIHARA man, and the Aid post is situated right at the end of AVIHARA village, which means that people from MARAKEA have to walk right through the AVIHARA village for medical attention. This is unfortunate in that the AVIHARA and MARAKEA people do not get on well together, and consequently people from MARAKEA do not willingly visit the Aid Post.

These Aid Posts do good work in that they treat people who are desirous of receiving treatment, but these are only too few.

N.M.O. AIKI was attached to the patrol, and worked well under supervision. I used him for the detection of diseases and illnesses, rather than the treatment. People needing attention were asked whether they wanted to go to KEREMA, or to the L.M.S. Aid post at KOARU. The people seem to have great confidence in the two missions and when told to go for treatment, went willingly enough.

Yaws and scabies in children, and malaria and rheumatism in adults seem to be the main illnesses in the area patrolled.

EDUCATION

The following is a list of the schools and the number of pupils, in the area patrolled. In some cases, the native teachers were away, and I was unable to obtain the number of pupils from their particular schools.

L.M.S. Schools.

<u>Village where sit.</u>	<u>No. of Boys</u>	<u>No. Of Girls</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
SILO No. 1	28	24	
SILO No. 2	13	20	
POMARA (KARAMA)	50	47	
KAVAKO	26	20	
TOARE	?	?	
KAIVIPUPUKARI	55	60	
NAVAIOPOTERA	72	85	
KOARU Head School	158	43	
HAMUHAMU	24	12	
TAVAFIRU	23	22	
TAURIHAMU	15	19	
KUKUPI	?	?	
ISAPEAPE	9	18	
URITAI	73	80	

EDUCATION Continued

LALAPIPI	?	?
AVIHARA	65	79
KAVORA	29	22
ILAVA	?	?
MOVIAVI	?	?
	<u>640</u> Boys	<u>551</u> Girls.

R.O. Mission Schools

MARAKEA	17	18
KUKIPI	?	?
ISAPEAPE	8	2
MARAKEA(LESE)	42	41
ILAVA	5	10
KAVORA	?	?
MOVIAVI	<u>51</u>	<u>36</u>
	<u>123</u> Boys	<u>107</u> Girls.

The majority of children attend fairly regularly.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The death of No. 70 METAHARA KARISORA of TAVAFURU was reported to the patrol. A replacement has not yet been found.

No. 55 V.O. LEVO OHA was fined five shillings under N.R.O. for Neglect of Duty. He had been instructed to allot each person from his village of KAVORA, a certain section of the LESE road to keep clean. He failed to do this.

It is intended to recommend No. 41 V.O. LAVAI MOHA of SILO for dismissal. This man deliberately failed to report the serious illness of his wife, to the patrol, although I had just finished talking to him about this subject. Six weeks later, he brought her to the native hospital at KEREMA, where she died shortly after admission. This woman had been ill for over three months. I don't think a man of his type, is of much use to the Administration.

No. 38 V.O. MEAI MAISAI has been recommended for dismissal, and a councillor named EPE HOMORI has been recommended to replace him. V.O. MEAI has absolutely no authority, and his people have no respect for him.

It is recommended that another Village Constable be appointed for the LESE Group, to reside at, and control ILAVA Village. At present this village is under the control of the VO at KAVORA, which is about two hours away from ILAVA. ILAVA has a population of 152 and as KAVORA has a population of 339, I think the appointment of a VO to ILAVA is necessary.

~~At HEATOARE~~
At HEATOARE(MOVIAVI) with a population of 460, there are two Village Constables, V.O. JACK, and V.O. FEOPE. At HEAVALA, which has a population of 1061, there is only one V.O. He is V.O. OROVEA. I think, there would be more advantages, if V.O. FEOPE, who is nothing more than a "stooge" for V.O. Jack, was dismissed, and another man appointed to assist V.O. OROVEA of HEAVALA. A suitable appointment would be MARARA HELA, an ex member of the R.P.C.

There are only two or three village Councillors in the area patrolled, who, when Village Councils are inaugurated, will be able to take an intelligent part in

their function.

If possible the next patrol to this area, should carry out councillor elections in all these villages. At present there are too many old and senile men wearing councillor medals, and in possession of shotguns, which are of little use to them.

Councillor MAIU PAU of HEAVALA, who is also in possession of a Special Arms Permit, by virtue of his being a councillor, has left his village, and is working in Moresby as a casual stevedore.

In comparison with the ~~payment~~ pay received by ferrymen in this division, the pay of a Village Constable is a miserable pittance. If a Village Constable was to receive a decent wage of say five pounds per month, then one could expect a certain amount of efficiency, but at the rate of one pound per ~~month~~ year, there is no wonder that suitable men are hard to get.

FERRYMEN There are seventeen ferrymen stationed throughout the area patrolled. Complaints for non attendance to duty were confined to Ker 176 SARI MISOU, stationed at KARAMA Creek. As there have been numerous complaints received about this man, all of which have been well founded he has since been dismissed, and another man appointed.

LAND. An endeavour to purchase a piece of land called by the natives, LAVAIVIPOTERA, for the Crown, was unsuccessful. The native owners did not wish to sell. Application for the lease of this land, which is situated near KAVAKO Village (UAMAI) was made by the L.M.S, for the purpose of erecting a school. There is already an L.M.S building on this ground, but the owners do not object.

TRADING WITH NATIVES ORDINANCE. As instructed by the District Officer, the provisions of this ordinance, in respect to

- (1) Issuing of Cash sale docket
- (2) Display of price list and ~~business~~ license

were explained to all holders of these licenses.

There are only two European traders in this area, O. Higginson at KUKIPI, and the L.M.S. at KOARU. There are numerous Co-operative Stores, and several private native traders, who all have licenses.

The Catholic Mission at TERAPO have a small "store", which they run solely for the benefit of their native teachers and workers. As it is not run at a profit, they are able to sell cheaply to their teachers and workers, who of course, receive only a small wage. They are not in the possession of a Trading with Natives license, and are under the impression that they do not require one. Is that so?

WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS. The sum of £802. 17. 0. was paid out between the villages of KOARU £50. 0. 0., SILO £20. 0. 0., MIRIVASE and LALAPIPI £308. 0. 0., LESE £310.15. 0. and KOVIO £17.10. 0. This finalises war damage payments in the Gulf Division.

GENSUS. The following villages have still to be censused, according to the new method.

- SILO
- UAMAI
- KARAMA
- ISAPEAPE
- URITAI
- HAMUHAMU
- TAURIHAMU
- TAVAFIRU
- EPEMARAKEA

also
KUKIPI

Chesley P.O.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY PERSONNEL

District Services Patrol No. 9 49/50

Reg. No. 2895	Const. GORAKARI.
Discipline	Good
Appearance	Good
Conduct & Ability	Average. Does what he is told, but has no initiative.
Reg. No. 3049	Const. MEAU
Discipline	Good
Appearance	Good
Conduct	A keen and willing worker. Can be trusted.
Reg. No. 6998	Const. GAGARUVE.
Discipline	Fair
Appearance	Fair
Conduct & Ability	Very young, and new to the Force. Will improve with experience.

K. B. Hester
Patrol Officer, G.D.